

CRITIQUE OF PURE SCIENTOLOGY

**Losing my religion,
on the way to enlightenment.**

by

Caspar Gerardus Marinus de Rijk

PhE, DScn, INTJ

Published by MGT International Foundation,
Amsterdam, Netherlands, 2020

An in-depth philosophical inquiry

A critique of pure Scientology

A non-linear, criss-cross intellectual journey through
Scientology

An attempt to solve some of the equations

Prolegomena to a mathematical universology

Copyright © MGT International Foundation, 2020

All rights reserved, including the right to reproduce this book, or portions thereof in any form. No part of this text may be reproduced, transmitted, downloaded, decompiled, reverse engineered, or stored, in any form or introduced into any information storage and retrieval system, in any form or by any means, whether electronic or mechanical without the express written permission of the author or copyright owner, except in the case of a reviewer, who may quote brief passages embodied in critical articles or in a review.

ISBN: 9798563997233

Imprint: Independently published

Chief Editor: Claudia Moser

English Editor: Mike Upstone

Cover Design: Magdalena Moser

Further information incl. regarding future print editions and revisions available from

MGT International Foundation, Amsterdam, Netherlands

www.mgtconcepts.com

Dedication

To Regula, Jolanda and Marlis

with love

and in the hope you will read all this,
wake up from the spell, leave that church
and unite again with the rest of the family.

Acknowledgement

We are very grateful to Mike Hockney, Dr. Thomas Stark, Jack Tanner, Morgue and all the other Pythagorean Illuminati for their support and inspiration

Contents

Warning	17
Important Note	17
Quotes	18
Purpose.....	19
Mission.....	20
Introduction.....	21
Expertise	22
Who this book is for.....	24
Character and style of the book	25
Ecclesiastical Scientology.....	25
Such a great religion	26
The One Guru	28
Scientology's Mathematical Precision.....	29
A Cartesian Dilemma.....	30
About Zero	37
Static Zero.....	39
Dynamic Zero	40
Solution.....	40
Axiom 2	41
Axiom 3	41
Dianetics did not appear out of nowhere	42
Scientology 1934	46
A preliminary note on mathematics.....	48
Hubbard, Physics and Einstein & Co.....	48
Back to the axioms.....	51
Time	52

I am not a Scientologist	53
The most important ability of humans	54
Theta is Reason.....	55
Platonic doctrine of recollection.....	59
The State of Clear	60
Chronology	62
Stanford Research Institute & the CIA	64
Technical Anomalies	65
Testing of the State of Clear	66
What motivates man?	68
More Basic assumptions	72
The scientologist and group think.....	75
One of the Scientology Equations	77
You were clear once - trillions of years ago.	83
Scientology the only workable system	84
Grounded in No-thing.....	87
Theology	89
Parallel Universes	90
Ethics	92
Modern Science	92
A bit of historical context	96
Myer-Briggs Personality Profile.....	97
The Factors	98
Factor 1	99
Factor 2	100
Factor 3 - 10.....	101
Aleister Crowley.....	102
Logics	102
Knowing by being.....	106

Hubbard's Resources	107
Processing the frequency at zro	110
Post Hubbardian Conspiracy Theories	112
Hubbard Cloned?	114
Scientology Core Beliefs	115
The Purification Rundown.....	117
Dianetic Axioms	119
The Mathematical Factors	123
The Nature of Postulates.....	124
Language.....	129
Consider the following equations	131
Definitions, Science and Scientology	136
Dianetics, Trauma and TIR.....	140
Scientology: the science of certainty	141
Crowley on Zero and Numbers.....	143
Knowingness.....	144
The truth makes it disappear	148
What else than mathematics?.....	149
The conditions of existence	150
Intelligence.....	151
Q – Top of the pyramid of knowledge.....	152
Evolution / Devolution Theses	154
Scientology's ontology	154
Workability	155
The Bridge	156
First Milestone	156
Wall of Fire.....	160
My OT III Theory	163
Truth.....	168

Quick History of the term Scientology	170
The Guru Trap and Evil intentions	172
The Three Principles of Study Tech	173
Old Poem	175
Perception in Scientology	175
Numbers.....	179
More ARC	180
Energy, Plato & Hubbard	182
Hubbardian Consciousness.....	184
Everything is Mathematics	185
Axiom 10	185
Axiom 11	186
Axiom 11 again.....	188
Confronting.....	193
More Mathematics	194
Problems and (Emotional) Charge.....	197
ARC Revisited	202
Saving the World	204
The earliest scientology publication	209
Atomic knowledge	212
Ontology, Epistemology and Mathematics.....	218
Inside the zero.....	221
The Axioms of Universology 2020	223
Scientology Technology	227
Call for a rational psychology.....	231
Illumination.....	233
Glossary	241
Literature & References.....	247
Appendices	250

MGT institute for consciousness exploration250

The Axioms of Scientology253

Universology Quotes & Extracts258

Filbert Probate Case #20885, San Luis Obispo County262

Filbert Request Exempt Injunction266

Other books by the Author.....273

Warning

The book is not recommended for loyal, true believer, ecclesiastical Scientologists as it may cause intolerable cognitive dissonance and losses. On the other hand it may blow your mind and lead you to a completely new insight into your religion—and what I would now call true ILLUMINATION.

Important Note

In studying this critique of pure Scientology be very, very certain you never go past a word you do not fully understand. By pure Scientology we mean, Scientology as written in the original literature by L. Ron Hubbard, not interpretations or opinions about it from others. A lot of philosophical terms and abbreviations will be used and not having the correct meanings may lead to unnecessary confusion or even cause you to drop the whole text. In the words of L. Ron Hubbard: “The only reason a person gives up a study or becomes confused or unable to learn is that he or she has gone past a word that was not understood. If the material becomes confusing or you can’t seem to grasp it, there will be a word just before that you have not understood. Don’t go any further, but go back to BEFORE you got into trouble, find the misunderstood word or phrase and get it defined. Have you ever had the experience of coming to the end of a page and realizing you didn’t know what you had read? Well, somewhere earlier on that page you went past a word that you had no definition for or an incorrect definition for. Here’s an example:”It was found that when the crepuscule arrived the children were quieter and when it was not present they were much livelier.” You see what happens. You think you don’t understand the whole idea, but the inability to understand came entirely from the one word you could not define, crepuscule, which means twilight or darkness. It may not be the new and unusual words that you will have to look up. Some commonly used words can often be misdefined and so cause confusion.” This quote one can find in the front of every Scientology book, so as this book is x-scientology I thought we might as well show you, and may later comment on this.

Note: Most quotations from Hubbard’s Dianetics and Scientology writings have been taken from the original publications by L. Ron

Hubbard available in the library of the MGT International Foundation or from the online library at www.stss.nl

Quotes

“There is no national problem in the world today, which cannot be resolved by reason alone.” – L. Ron Hubbard

“The final proof of greatness lies in being able to endure criticism without resentment.” – Elbert Hubbard

“Doubt grows with knowledge” – Johan Wolfgang von Goethe

“Mathematics is the language in which God has written the universe” – Galileo Galilei

“The whole of science is predicated on the phenomenal world of Maya being treated as true reality, and on the total denial of an underlying, unobservable, noumenal reality.” – Mike Hockney

“Doubt is the origin of wisdom.” – Rene Descartes

“To have doubted one's own first principles is the mark of a civilized man.” – Oliver Wendell Holmes

“I need to stay outside of boxes because then I can look at what's inside of them without being part of them.” – Jordan Peterson

"If you look at zero, you see nothing. When you look through it, you see everything." – Antoinette Pienaar, S. Africa.

“The problem of Kant, the participation or non-participation of our consciousness, of our mind and our reason in the construction of the world stands at the portal of all comprehension and all science.” – Dr. Anastasius Nordenholz

“Whatever course you decide upon, there is always someone to tell you that you are wrong. There are always difficulties arising which tempt you to believe that your critics are right. To map out a course of action and follow it to an end requires courage.” – Ralph Waldo Emerson

“Nothing great in the world has ever been accomplished without passion.” – Hegel

“I beg you; reject antiquity, tradition, faith, and authority! Let us begin anew by doubting everything we assume has been proven!” –
Giordano Bruno

Purpose

We are going to apply Giordano Bruno’s plea to Scientology as a subject. Scientology is a subject that has a single in-built authority and a lot of stable data and holy cows. I am not talking about the abuses of the abusive cult or Church of Scientology, but purely and mainly about the published rationales, philosophy and foundations of the spiritual technology.

Scientology has been referred to as the eclectic religion and indeed its sources are many; its psychotherapy borrows from Freud and Jung and others and so does its philosophy. It also introduced some novelities in the human potential movement. It developed from a psychotherapy, a DIY type psycho-analysis, to a full blown religion.

This book is not an all negative view of Scientology, it was full of Scientology-speak as it started out merely as an attempt to wake up Scientologists and ex-scientologists, who considered that everything Hubbard wrote or said was true. They ought to have known better as Hubbard said: “What is true for you is what you have observed *yourself*. And when you lose that, you have lost everything.” It was reworked to make it accessible for those who have no knowledge of Scientology vocabulary. In this book we provide a glossary in the back.

The problem with Scientology is that nobody, who was not in it, took it seriously. And they should have as there is a lot to learn from an in-depth examination of Scientology, which claimed to be a science as well as a religious philosophy. Several of the theologians and professors of religion, who wrote about Scientology were merely, engaged in order to prove that Scientology was a religion. Others who were engaged in the study of NRM (New Religious Movements) were often approaching the subject from a sociological perspective. They didn’t attempt to evaluate the philosophical or psychological-technical merits of the whole construct. The fact that it appears to be a one-man show by Hubbard is not necessarily unscientific as there are many historical examples of lonely geniuses who just produced their ideas and left it to posterity to judge the value. It had to be a fully trained and experienced ex-Scientologist to break out of the mindset of the Scientologist and

crack it from an insider viewpoint. Additionally it had to be someone who also could give it a broad look based on general science and philosophy.

The current re-examination of the subject is unique in that it is literally a multi-disciplinary, multi-lateral, ‘anekantavada’, multi genius comparison and serious evaluation of Scientology and in particular Hubbardian Scientology. This has to be specified as there was a book written on Scientology in the 1930s by Anastasius Nordenholz which predates Hubbard by about 20 years. The title of that book was: Scientology, Science of the Constitution and Usefulness of Knowledge.

One other educational purpose is to provide more of the actual context of Scientology, historically, scientifically and in particular, philosophically. This has been a major omission in Scientology education, which certainly played a significant role in turning Scientology into a closed system, even though it may have started as an honest scientific endeavor.

I also will develop some new mathematical views of some of the fundamentals underlying the whole Scientology construct and thereby solve some of the contradictions and confusions inherent in Scientology. This may lead astute readers to discover a brand new theory of everything.

And finally it is also part of my entrance exam for a private society.

Mission

“Doubt grows with knowledge.” Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

The book here in front of you was born out of an unstoppable urge to dissect ‘the master’. It could only be done by one who had first mastered the master. So the Scientologists reading this will be confronted by someone who knows their business inside out, who has lived it through intensively over some 40 years at least and who has spent many thousands of hours auditing—application of the therapy—in the chair. This book is in part a compilation of articles and research notes accumulated over the last 5 years.

After I left the Sea Organization in 1997 and had settled in the Netherlands I took up a subject called Neotech. I wanted to study a philosophy and practice that was completely opposed to Scientology, just to refresh my mind. I knew instinctively that studying opponents

and people with completely divergent views is a smart way to spot outpoints [illogics] and inadequacies in your own thinking. Later I learnt from Hegel's dialectic that that is the way to learn and progress.

So I hope to provide those of you, who are curious and perhaps impressed by the Scientology public relations efforts such as on Scientology.tv and who read Scientology books, with sufficient cognitive dissonance that you wake up and start checking for yourself what really is going on with Scientology.

At the end of the book I will reveal some ways that old sea org members and other Scientologists who now see the light, can band together in an effort to enlighten others and still contribute to that inner urge to do something to transform this planet from a prison planet to a freedom planet.

Of course dissecting the master does not mean one does not dearly love the old man for what he did and communicated to the world. It was such a valiant attempt to lead people to start to explore their own mind. It was not even religious, at least not in the beginning. You could say that this book reflects my personal Milestone One, in other words I don't need Scientology anymore and have absorbed what was useful and have overcome its limitations. It is time to move on and visit new lands.

Introduction

This book reflects a process I have been going through of re-evaluating Scientology in the broadest sense. What is new here? Millions of words have been written about Scientology. One of the more recent one's is the book 'Going Clear: Scientology, Hollywood, and the Prison of Belief', written by Lawrence Wright, which was made into a documentary film. There has been an ongoing TV series by Leah Remini: 'Scientology and the Aftermath', which started in 2016 and ran in three episodes and a special in 2019. The following has been covered extensively: "shocking stories of abuse, heartbreak and harassment experienced by those who have left the church and spoken publicly about their experiences" this is how A&E, the TV network described it. What has not been done yet is to seriously evaluate Scientology, regarding its philosophical, technical or therapeutic merits or deconstruct Scientology using its own data which could only have been done by an expert Scientologist, ex-scientologist. In this book we

will evaluate Scientology against logic and reason including its own logic and reason. Scientology has been defined in many ways, one of these is as a science and another is as a religion. It has taken on a certain amount of complexity. It consists of a series of about forty books and several volumes consisting of 12,000 pages of collected bulletins and so-called policy letters. From 1950 on till about 1972, L. Ron Hubbard delivered more than 3,000 public lectures. These lectures cover both Scientology philosophy and the technology of Scientology administration and auditing and deal with almost every aspect of the mind and life. The lectures were most of the time about 90 minutes long. It would take years to study it all. It is a vast subject somewhat comparable to Rudolf Steiner's writings on anthroposophy, his collected works constitute about 43 volumes of books, essays, plays, and correspondence and 6000 lectures, which were on the average only between 30-45 min long. It takes an expert to take a subject apart, know its fundamentals and how it all fits together and how it is done in practice, lay it all out and make a sensible judgment.

Expertise

I have earned the Scientology classification of Class IX auditor and was trained as a Solo Case Supervisor. I am familiar with all the OT levels. These are the confidential advanced courses of Scientology which lead one up the ladder towards total freedom, as it is stated in the literature and charts. I have been an active member of the Scientology Sea Organization for 25 years and am most familiar with the Advanced Organization Saint Hill Europe (original-



ly it also included Africa). Not to forget I also took a course in logic and studied basic math.

I came into Scientology (Scientology is something you come into) in 1970. I was studying psychology at that time at the University of Utrecht in the Netherlands. Years before I went to university I had read “*Le phénomène humain*” the book by the French philosopher, paleontologist and Jesuit priest Pierre Teilhard de Chardin and was fascinated by the concept of the noösphere and the omega point. So imagine the disappointment when I found out that the sub-faculty of psychology was teaching us about the behavior of rats in mazes and such stuff. The definition of psychology I was given, was by Hebb, something like the study of behavior and the forms of organization of that behavior. I was interested in the psyche of man, but that wasn’t mentioned anywhere. I blew the university after a few months and went to the International Festival di Musica Pop in Rome with my girlfriend. I came dutifully back to study again for a few more years but when a man by the name of Otto Roos popped up and started to speak of something new called Dianetics and Scientology and that *man* was a spiritual being, I listened.

I joined a small group in the Netherlands in Leiden and was sent to Denmark for training by Otto in August 1970, it was a hot summer and I had long hair and remember getting a haircut by a Mexican lady, who was one of the students at the Advanced Org. Anyway I did the Dianetics Course and the Dianetics supervisor course. Talking of expertise, in order to graduate one had to be so familiar with the course materials that any question could be answered by instantly opening the course pack and referring to the exact issue, bulletin that covered the matter. This approach to remembering exactly where you read something has stayed with me over the years and still today I can find any particular Hubbard statement or key data very rapidly. We had to do the axioms in clay, that means you studied these short statements of truth that needed no proof and had to make a clay model portraying a situation that shows how such an axiom applies and if the supervisor could not make it out exactly you were flunked and had to do it a again. The checkouts were tough. What is the definition of the word ‘is’? Ah er, FLUNK for comm. lag [delay in answering a question]. That meant you hesitated for a second before you could find the words to explain the meaning. That was not good enough and a flunk meant you had to restudy the whole bulletin. If you are interested in more of a

biographical sketch, there's more about my life in the Sea Organization here, under the title '**My Sea Org Career in retrospect**'.

After I left the Sea Org, I spent several years enjoying life and my newly found freedom, traveling, making money with money until I was getting bored with working with financial spreadsheets all day long. I later set up shop as an independent spiritual counselor and have done this more or less ever since. I wrote a book with the title 'The Self-Explorer's Handbook', which was also translated to German, which describes the mental, spiritual technology we are using. And I founded the MGT Institute for Consciousness Exploration.

Who this book is for

This book is mainly written for the millions of Scientologists and ex-scientologists worldwide and ought to be translated in 84 languages so everyone can wake up from the spell. Many things Hubbard wrote or said were true, yet they also know there are many things which should be doubted! Some may have questions about Scientology as a social phenomenon. How could a Tom Cruise, John Travolta or all these other people, many academically trained, fall for the spin? Hubbard was a great story teller too.

I am also writing this book for all my friends in or out of Scientology, for freezoners, Ron's Org people and KSW (Keeping Scientology Working) true believer Scientologists and all my Facebook friends who have been wondering where I am coming from. There will be some Scientology jargon and expressions that are typical for Scientologists. Just an example: "It didn't indicate to me". A Scientologist saying that means he or she or x, didn't like it or it wasn't real to them. On the other hand I will try to make it an interesting read for those whose curiosity got triggered by the book title and subtitles and will do my best to write it in such a way that one does not have to be a Scientologist to appreciate this story about Scientology.

It is kind of a tragedy, sometimes also a comedy, but losing my religion is a disappointment and a relief all at once. It's all part of my route towards greater enlightenment. Those who are curious about the philosophy of Scientology, will find a in depth philosophical analysis of the subject. And perhaps for the first time we will place Scientology in a historical context. It didn't come out of nowhere and Hubbard has a background; let's see where he came from. It may also appeal to

those who have followed *Leah Remini: Scientology and the Aftermath* but want more in depth information and not just the complaints.

Those who want to understand what it is, that is so fascinating about Scientology will gain that understanding. We will also try to point out and correct some catastrophic philosophical errors.

PART OF THE TRAGEDY

One of the other reasons I am writing this book is very personal. It's now almost 20 years ago that I lost my two daughters and my wife and one sister and her family to the Church of Scientology. This was after I had 'nailed' 95 Reform Theses on the front of the Church of Scientology in Amsterdam, which was broadcast on Dutch national TV. I was declared a Suppressive Person [Scientology jargon for an anti-social personality]. My family promptly disconnected from me without further comment or asking why I had done so, nothing. There are many things which I have not been able to get across to them, so I hope that publishing this book could eventually help them to gain a more reasonable perspective.

Character and style of the book

It is also a little bit of a scholarly work in that we give the references and proper citations, with quotation marks, of Hubbard's work and that of others. Specific Scientology terms will be defined as we go along or in the glossary.

A big part of the book will concern the in-depth analysis of the philosophy and the conceptual structure underlying the 'tech' (technology: the therapeutic methods and spiritual exercises, rituals etc. are gathered under the designation of religious technology). A lot of these concepts are expressed in neologisms, key words and terms of Scientology; definitions are therefore of importance.

Ecclesiastical Scientology

Ecclesiastical Scientology is just like Christianity and Scientism immune to criticism. In the Church of Scientology, a disagreement or questioning of Hubbard is invariably met with: "Go back and find your misunderstood word!" It took a while before I realized that Hubbardian Scientology is a closed system. It is closed in different ways; one of

the closures of Scientology is that it has attempted to lift itself out of its own historical, philosophical and scientific contexts. Well, there has been some thin acknowledgement of earlier thinkers and philosophers such as Freud, Anaxagoras but it's no more than a lick and a promise. Another closure is the exclusion and negation of others in the development of the subject and since Hubbard's departure nothing can be corrected or improved on the subject.

Scientology is similar to modern science in that it poses certain fantastic and magical ideas as matter of fact without even trying to justify them rationally. Such as Einstein's frozen version of spacetime, is hardly ever questioned. One of the reasons, I suspect, is that neither Scientologists, nor scientists have ever really studied philosophy. So they could easily be seduced by mythologies.

Scientologists aspiring to personal divine status should have utterly offended Christianity. It was definitely an anti-abrahamic religion even though it never confronted the Catholic Church publicly and directly. If they are really interested in becoming Gods (Operating Thetans or OTs in Scientology) they would do well to also read the books of the God Series, by Mike Hockney.

Such a great religion

Deconstruct it? That's terrible. Look I was raised in a Catholic family and sex before marriage was not allowed, I managed to escape to the university and student life style was my rescue, it was just around the time of Haight Ashbury, San Francisco and after the birth of the hippie counterculture. Remember the song San Francisco—Scott McKenzie (Be Sure to Wear Flowers in Your Hair) and the Summer of love? You know, I am studying boring, behaviorist psychology and a university friend of mine had just visited London and came back with a stack of books, which he had bought there, something about 's c i e n t o l o g y' which I had never heard of and he told me he was in a particular type of eastern practice and wanted me to keep these books until he was through with that. So there it sat on my table, on top was a booklet 'How to save your marriage'. Well that was not of any interest, below that I took up the book titled 'Scientology Axioms and Logics' and there it was 'LIFE IS BASICALLY A STATIC'. Strange as it may sound, but that somehow turned me on. It went on, that a static lies

outside the physical universe of matter, energy, space and time. We will come back to this.

Now you must reckon that shortly after this I met the top class Scientologist, Otto R. Otto was a womanizer and a good example of a Scientologist of those days, he never mentioned church or anything similar (well as an afterthought perhaps for tax reasons). But I had found a new 'science' which finally acknowledged my feeling that psychology should be about the soul and it was modern, men and women were equally treated and respected and it had everything of a modern scientific religion or religious science, just because it had this innate spirituality which I had been longing for. There was a tremendous inspiration oozing from it. Otto was able to look around corners while driving, it was sensational. He was an OT. An Operating Thetan (Spirit) who could go out of the body at will.

There was a clear cut anatomy of the mind, a reactive part which was the problem area and an analytical mind which was the spiritual being itself. There was the idea of going Clear, getting rid of all the negativity which was stored in the reactive mind and becoming very able and back into your natural state of being. We were told that once upon a time millions of years ago we all had been Clears with great abilities but we had come down a dwindling spiral somehow. This seemed to be an article of faith; nevertheless it had the appearance of a somewhat rational religion. There was hope and excitement; people were friendly, smiling, bright and shiny. The whole purpose was to restore native spiritual abilities; there was talk of people starting to remember who they had been in former lifetimes. I had already said bye to Catholicism many years before when I was an altar boy and in the midst of repeating Latin phases of the Holy Mess, "Confiteor omnipotenti, beatam virginam etc...." I sort of had an out of the body experience, woke up and said 'where am I?' In summary I lost my faith and walked out of the church. Imagine having such a great religion—Scientology—where you can engage just in anything you want and it makes an awful lot of sense especially compared to Jesus Christ being tortured on the cross, after he had made us guilty of the original sin and then salvaging us. You could be an atheist or whatever and still be a Scientologist. Well isn't that fantastic? Well, I really did think so. I had even been with Krishnamurti in Brockwood, Hampshire, England a few years earlier but he didn't have any structure and had said there was no particular pathway. So I was happy to have some stable route to follow. It was a dream...

The One Guru

In a 1965 Policy Letter Hubbard declared: "...Discovery contribution was not however part of the broad picture. We will not speculate here on why this was so or how I came to rise above the bank. [Scn: unconscious mind] We are dealing only in facts and the above is a fact—the group left to its own devices would not have evolved Scientology but with wild dramatization of the bank called "new ideas" would have wiped it out. ..." Keeping Scientology Working, HCOPL May 1965

Hubbard reveals himself here unmistakably as the only one who was or had reached a spiritual height which made him immune to the reactive mind. The bank is the colloquial expression for the unconscious, which is in Scientology the reactive mind. He goes on: "Supporting this is the fact that Man has never before evolved workable mental technology and emphasizing it is the vicious technology he did evolve – psychiatry, psychology, surgery, shock treatment, whips, duress, punishment, etc, ad infinitum..." Keeping Scientology Working, HCOPL May 1965

This shows the authoritarian approach, where he makes some sweeping generalizations regarding psychology and psychiatry in particular. I do agree that there have been psychologists involved in various programs such as MKULTRA and other mind control experiments and I am not a fan of psychiatric electroconvulsive therapy either but that is not all psychology or all psychiatry. The above circumstances are what led me many years later to form the Multi Genius concept and thus we developed Multi Genius Technology for Consciousness Exploration, this is where the MGT International Foundation got its name from.

Just one other aspect of this 'I came to rise above the bank' that occurred to me just now is Hubbard's views expressed in the book 'Advanced Procedures and Axioms' (1952). In that book we read: "The engram is never effective until the individual chooses to use it." p.5 and "Each and every aberration of the human mind and the human body has an initial postulate to be so aberrated. Engrams are effective only when the individual himself determines that they will be effective." p.6

It is therefore no surprise that Hubbard considered himself to have risen above the bank. Any Scientologist, who reached the so called 'state of release', could say he or she had risen above the bank.

Scientology's Mathematical Precision

Hubbard claimed to be a mathematician and assigned considerable significance to Scientology being as precise as mathematics. That is part of the reason why we will regularly and repeatedly come back to this subject of mathematics. Here are the quotes:

“By spiritual means, but means which are as precise as *mathematics*, a host of bad conditions of life may be remedied in Scientology.” Ability Major 1 THE SCIENTOLOGIST, A MANUAL ON THE DISSEMINATION OF MATERIAL

“...fifty thousand years of thinking men. Their materials, researched and capped by a quarter of a century of original search by L. Ron Hubbard, have brought the humanities, so long outdistanced by the "exact sciences," into a state of equality, if not superiority, to physics, chemistry and *mathematics*.”

Introduction, The Fundamentals of Thought, LRH

“The basic intelligence of Scientology came from nuclear physics, higher *mathematics* and the understanding of the ancients in the East.”

The Fundamentals of Thought, LRH, p.119 Pocket Translator's Edition

What is Scientology

“Developed by L. Ron Hubbard, a nuclear physicist, Scientology has demonstrably achieved this long-sought goal. Doctor Hubbard, educated in advanced physics and higher *mathematics* and also a student of Sigmund Freud and others, began his present researches thirty years ago at George Washington University.

HCO INFORMATION LETTER OF 14 APRIL 1961

“The world before Dianetics had never known a precision mental science... ‘Researchers’ in this field were not fully trained in *mathematics*, the scientific method or logic. They were interested mainly in their own private ideas and in political targets.”

HCO BULLETIN OF 22 MAY 1969 DIANETICS ITS BACKGROUND

“As a college student, in upper *math*, I was utterly baffled by "calculus" I couldn't find out what it was for. Then I discovered it had been developed by Sir Isaac Newton, examined the basics and got the idea. My college text omitted all the basic explanations and even the authorship of the subject! Calculus today is really not enough used because it isn't understood.”

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 JUNE 1970RA VIII Actions

Incidentally, we can also see here that he completely missed out on Leibniz, who would have been also the metaphysical source and developer of calculus and to whom we owe the generally used system of notation. In what follows the inconsistency and incompleteness of the system will become readily evident, without having to consult Gödel's Theorems.

A Cartesian Dilemma

Let's start off with discussing some of the basic assumptions, expressed as axioms in Scientology. An axiom in Scientology is considered a self-evident truth.

FUNDAMENTALS

It is very desirable to understand life deeply, we all want to know *why* things are like they are, not just *how* things are, which is what modern science is doing, describing observed phenomena. Imagine there was one concept, one basic something that explains why everything exists. Well such was attempted in Scientology and 'everyone knows' Scientology was a total failure or was it? We will examine in detail the most fundamental datum of Scientology and to our surprise may find it was, in many respects, almost correct, but almost is not good enough especially when dealing with fundamentals. All Scientologists know how important it is to have a stable datum to align the confusions of life, so to start to question the most stable datum of Scientology for most is a not done, it's not conceivable. We will however proceed and take the risk, are you with me? If it is the truth it will stand up to any examination or doubts thrown at it. So we will proceed.

First we have to adopt a few definitions which we will take from philosophy and from Scientology itself. Descartes said there is nothing else but mind and matter and these are the two completely different

substances, which comprise the universe; that was dualism and has been problematic ever since he said it. This is due to the unresolved puzzle of how these two completely different substances could influence each other, having no common ground. What is however very clear and helpful is Descartes way of defining these two substances mathematically. Mind is un-extended and Matter is extended. So we have mind outside of spacetime and matter in spacetime.

Substance by the way is a philosophical concept. The early Greek philosophers noted that the appearances of things change, and began to ask what the thing that changes "really" is. The answer was substance, which means what stands under the changing things. In Plato the fundamental or substance is the 'Forms' those timeless, absolute, unchangeable ideas of which the created universe is but a poor reflection.

Talking about fundamentals, Plato believed that one must study the five mathematical disciplines, namely arithmetic, plane geometry, solid geometry, astronomy, and harmonics before proceeding to the study of philosophy.

Mind is defined in Scientology according to Logic 22: "The human mind is an observer, postulator, creator and storage place of knowledge. *The human mind by definition includes the awareness unit of the living organism, the observer, the computer of data, the spirit, the memory storage, the life force and the individual motivator of the living organism. It is used as distinct from the brain which can be considered to be motivated by the mind.*"

The mind is also *the universe created by one viewpoint*, which is different from the physical universe which is created *by the mutual action of many viewpoints*. The mind then comprises the spirit itself as well as its creations, thoughts, images etc. The spirit in Scientology is seen as the life unit and life motivator. Now against this background let's look at what Scientology determined was the most fundamental, fundamental and which was laid down in Axiom One of Scientology.

Axiom 1: Life is basically a static.

Definition: a life static has no mass, no motion, no wavelength, no location in space or in time. It has the ability to postulate and to perceive.

Hubbard stated that life is basically a static. Doesn't that sound somewhat like the old belief that the vacuum at minus 273 Degrees is empty and has no energy? The belief system in Scientology is based on

the idea that life contains no motion or at least it basically does not. This is one of the ground pillars of the philosophical system, so let's examine this carefully. Here is the full set of definitions of static from the Scientology tech dictionary:

STATIC

1. a static is something without mass, without wavelength, without time, and actually without position. *That's a static and that is the definition of zero.* (5410CM06)
2. a static by definition, is something that is in a complete equilibrium. It isn't moving and that's why we've used the word static. Not in an engineering sense but in its absolute dictionary sense. (5608C--)
3. an actuality of no mass, no wavelength, no position in space or relation in time, but with the quality of creating or destroying mass or energy, locating itself or creating space, and of re-relating time. (Dianetics 55, p.29)
4. something which has no motion. The word is from the Latin, *sto* meaning stand. No part of MEST (Matter, Energy, Space, Time) can be static, but theta is static. **Theta has no motion.** Even when the MEST it controls is moving in space and time, theta is not moving, since theta is not in space or time. (Ability 114A)
5. has no motion, it has no width, length, breadth, depth; it is not held in suspension by an equilibrium of forces; it does not have mass; it does not contain wave-lengths; it has no situation in time or space. (Scn 8-8008, p.13)
6. The simplest thing there is, is a static, but a static is not nothingness. These are not synonyms. We speak of it carelessly as nothingness. That's because we say nothingness in relationship to the space and objects of the material universe. Life has a quality. It has ability. When we say nothingness we simply mean it has no quantity. There is no quantitative factor. (5411CM05)
7. a static, in physics, is called something which is "an equilibrium of forces." (Dn 55, p.27) *Emphasis added.*

Under number 1, we have the statement that the static is the actual definition of zero and that makes sense as it would be outside of the physical universe and we don't find any real zeroes in matter. The theoretical physicists are always strenuously avoiding zero and infinity in their mathematical models. Hubbard seems to refer to theta as a zero-

infinity, even though infinity is not mentioned as such. We can see already here that Scientology is a type of idealism and not materialism. We mean idealism in the philosophical meaning: “In philosophy, idealism is the group of metaphysical philosophies which assert that reality, or reality as humans can know it, is fundamentally mental, mentally constructed, or otherwise immaterial.” Wikipedia

For the following we will also need to briefly define two other philosophical branches. Rationalism is the belief in innate ideas, reason, and deduction. Empiricism is the belief in sense perception, induction, and that there are no innate ideas.

Life, intuitively is something that does have motion and quantity is a concept and not in itself material. Didn't Pythagoras say that all is number and he didn't mean only the material universe? Hubbard must have thought that motion could only take place in a spacetime context and thereby failed to include mental motion, which is motion that occurs in thought. Just think of e-motion as a mental motion or think of your dreams and you will know that motion is not at all excluded in the mental realm and neither is number or quantity. Later on we will come back to this when examining Hubbard's views on mathematics.

Philosophizing on the mathematics of zero, a mathematical point is not extended, has zero dimensions and is not in space or time. Such a static point you could say is equivalent to absolute non-existence. There isn't much more you could say about it. See [Static Zero](#) later. But then, Hubbard, out of the blue attributes to this non-existence a property which is not even vaguely related to the just stated absolute static nothing, namely the ability to create. One could say this is magically, non-theologically re-introducing the Creator God concept by the backdoor. What else is the ability to postulate and to perceive other than the unnamed creator, or a God without being identified as such? This idea of a 'static' as fundamental which Hubbard starts out with we can trace directly and immediately to the Aristotelian Prime Mover Unmoved or if you wish to the God of the Abrahamic religions. Earlier in a work titled 'The Factors' Hubbard let it all begin with a *cause*, without further elaborating on the nature of such a cause. Here we have the super natural, the divinity right in the beginning. The ability to postulate is pure magic (see also Alistair Crowley later on), if it arises spontaneously out of an unenergetic, unmoving, in-existent or static nothing.

CONSCIOUSNESS

The Thetan is the individual himself equivalent to the Eastern Atman and is defined as that which is aware of being aware, in other words conscious. The problem with that and the static is that consciousness is always changing its content and thus is far from anything one would call static. If consciousness were static you could never feel happy or sad or change from one to the other.

* * * * *

The life static is referred to in Scientology by the letter theta, which stands for thought. We will now compare this idea of static, theta and thought with Hegel's view.

"Hegel saw what few philosophers had realized to his day. He recognized that thought is not a static thing, a mere receiving of impressions. Thought, for him, is a process, a moving from one point to another. The thinking being is a living logical process in which there is an unfolding and a progression.

Study of thinking convinced Hegel that thinking moves from the simple to the complex not by discreet jumps but by a gradual development into syntheses which become theses for still higher syntheses. But, since nature and thought follow the same process of evolution, Hegel reasoned that all reality is a logical process of evolution. The universe is a logical process of thought and not dead material upon which thought works." *The basic teachings of the great philosophers, by S. E. Frost, Jr., PhD, p.313*

This type of 'life mental motion' Hubbard tried to account for in a different way namely by considering this type of motion as a mental representation or facsimile of physical universe motion. Here is the facsimile defined:

"FACSIMILE,

1. any mental picture, that is unknowingly created and part of the time track is a facsimile, whether an engram, secondary, lock or pleasure moment. (HCOB 15 May 63)
2. a theta recording. All physical perceptions, all effort, emotion and thought which a person experiences are recorded continuously, and these recordings are called "facsimiles." They are not dependent upon an organism for their continued existence. Any facsimile which has been recorded is there to be recalled-when the individual

has risen high enough on the tone scale, when he has regained enough of his self-determinism. (Abil 114A)

3. an energy picture made by a thetan or the body's machinery of the physical universe environment. It is like a photograph. It is made of mental energy. It means copy of the physical universe. (PAB 99)
4. the pictures contained in the reactive mind. (Dn 55!, p.12)
5. a full facsimile is a sort of three-dimensional color picture with sound and smell and all other perceptions plus the conclusions or speculations of the individual. (HFP, p.27)
6. a simple word meaning a picture of a thing, a copy of a thing, not the thing itself. (HFP, p.25)
7. a facsimile is an energy picture which can be reviewed again. A facsimile contains more than fifty easily identified perceptions. It also contains emotion and thought. (Scn 8-8008, p.37)
8. *means the physical universe impression on thought and it means that section of thought which has a physical universe impression on it and it has a time tag on it.* (5203CM03B)

FACSIMILE BANK

1. mental image pictures; the contents of the reactive mind; colloquially, "bank." Phoenix Lectures, p.52"

However this is exactly where Hubbard shows his empiricist side and cannot account this way for life motion other than as a secondary phenomenon that depends on the primary perceptions of the physical universe. This would mean that life itself has no motion but depends on the physical, MEST (Matter, Energy, Space, Time) Universe for its inner motion and energy. Compare the definition of theta which is another word for static:

"THETA

1. theta is thought, life force, élan vital, the spirit, the soul, or any other of the numerous definitions it has had for some thousands of years. (SOS, p.4)
2. the life force, life energy, divine energy, the energy peculiar to life which acts upon material in the physical universe and animates it, mobilizes it and changes it. It is susceptible to alteration in character or vibration, at which time it becomes enturbulated theta or entheta.
3. Theta is thought, an energy of its own universe analogous to energy in the physical universe, but only occasionally paralleling electro-gravitic laws." Scientology Tech Dictionary

This clearly demonstrates that this idea of life being static (no motion) even goes against the very definition of Theta. This is the first example of running into a contradiction in Hubbardian Scientology, even though I have never seen it pointed out by anyone. In the actual schools of Scientology a student coming up with this outpoint (an illogic) would have been severely instructed to find their misunderstood words. A disagreement in Scientology is considered a sign of misunderstanding as there is no reason anyone would disagree with the truths of Scientology. Instead of 'static' he would have been better off to state that 'All is basically mind' but that would have been too close to Mary Baker Eddy, the Christian Science lady, for Hubbard's taste.

Perhaps some Scientologist could consider the following definitions from the Scientology tech dictionary to save the day:

THOUGHT

"Thought, as an "energy", is not part of the physical universe." In a Handbook for Preclears we find that 'thought is a static containing an image of motion'. Per the book 'Scientology 8-80' analytical thought is assigned a wavelength of 0,0000002 cm and there we also find the statement that "A concept is a high wave thought."

"THETA

Energy peculiar to life or a thetan which acts upon material in the physical universe and animates it, mobilizes it and changes it; natural creative energy of a thetan which he has free to direct toward survival goals, especially when it manifests itself as high tone, constructive communications."

Reminder: In Scientology *theta* is the symbol for the static. So if we say *theta* we are also talking about the static.

Alright so if theta is an energy then there is motion or potential motion and there is a frequency and wavelength as well. Thus again a direct contradiction to the entire concept of static, at least those parts of the definition concerning motion and wavelength. There is however a version in Scientology of the hermetic adage 'as above, so below'.

"If Life - or Theta, as it is called in Scientology - is a mirror and a creator of motion which can be mirrored, it follows then that mirror-wise, the whole of the laws of motion - magnetism, energy, matter, space, and time - can be found in thought and behavior, and even thinking partakes of the physical universe laws regarding mat-

ter, energy, space, and time. Thus, even the laws of Newton can be found operative in thought.” Scientology 8-80, p.15

But here the actual philosophical problem shows up in its fullness. If life is a creator of motion—we have to ask how does such ‘*motus ex nihilo*’ (*motus ex statico*) come about, as we all know: ‘*ex nihilo, nihil fit*’ or nothing comes from nothing. Is it possible that something that is a static, and has no motion creates motion? No, that is a category mistake. If you believe this, then God or a course in miracles must help you. Hubbard seeks to get around this by postulating that the static has ‘ability’, without ever wondering how this ability came about or where it came from. The key question is of course how this no motion static gains the ability to get moving. This is reminiscent of the religious solution of postulating a living God, who gets things moving. In other words this is no real solution and presents the same problem as did Descartes. According to the Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy Descartes argued that the nature of the mind (that is, a thinking, non-extended thing) is completely different from that of the body (that is, an extended, non-thinking thing), and therefore it is possible for one to exist without the other. So the classical Cartesian dilemma, also called the mind-body problem became how do these two interact?

On the other hand finding Newton’s laws of motion or the laws of mathematics in thought does not violate the definition of static per se, as the laws themselves indeed do not move and are static. So this is the type of questioning we are engaged in here to find out that the basic axiom of Scientology is a half-truth at best. This is what our aim is in this book, to provide a philosophical exercise and a critique of pure Scientology.

About Zero

Zero is undefined as most mathematicians would say. If it is undefined, then it can be anything, so it contains infinite possibilities. One of the many things that are possible is motion, thus there would be potential motion. Why would infinity exclude motion and limit itself to no motion? This is not intelligible?

One could go at this purely mathematically by considering a circle with all possible numbers on its circumference. Now let’s assume that the way to keep things separate outside of spacetime is through motion. Imagine a continual motion or rotation through the numbers, each

number gets an equal chance there are no preferred numbers. Now also imagine this zero is a soul with an infinite number of potential thoughts. Each thought would have a number and there is an infinity of numbers corresponding to an infinity of thoughts. The spiritual being or soul would have an incredible variety of thoughts to choose from; even though they are all numbered there is complete freedom of choice.

In the Self-Explorer's Handbook we introduced the concept of the zero domain, this is the domain of the mind and spirit. The zero domain at least consists of the following sub- domains: the ego (the executive function of the conscious department), the personal unconscious and the collective unconscious. If you wish to stay Freudian, that would be the ego, id and the superego. The zero domain has no extension therefore $r = 0$ [r for radius], the other domains of life from the body to the entire physical universe being $r > 0$.

The zero domain motion, is just motion that is not in the dimensional extended sphere of existence. The zero domain is the domain of thought, imagine thought being static or unmoving, that is tantamount to saying we only consist of fixed ideas. Static thoughts with no flexibility or unchanging, that is not acceptable. Motion is change. Thoughts are changing all the time. So those indoctrinated Scientologists have to start waking up and take a look at what's going on there. It's true that the motion of thoughts is not always immediately and directly manifested in the physical realm.

But back to this first axiom of Scientology how did Hubbard define 'life'? Was he talking about biological organisms which are manifest in the physical domain. Well he defined life, in this foundational axiom, as a static and defined thought as static. We may therefore assume that life is thought and that is again philosophical idealism. But we are just starting...to take this apart.

LIFE 1

Life, Hubbard states elsewhere, is understanding, and by that he means affinity, reality and communication. We will take these components up in more detail later. For now we must ask whether understanding takes place in a static and if so how? If communication is part of it, then right there, we have our motion in the static as a *contradictio in terminis*.

LIFE 2

Life as we know it is of course rather dynamic. Hubbard's Axiom 1 could have come straight out of Parmenides. In Plato's Parmenides the principal discussion concerns 'the one'. Hubbard does not go into the nature of the static directly in the axioms, but does end up with 'thetans' as different from 'theta'. The Life Static, Theta, one would associate with 'the oneness' and there is no mention of any parts of the oneness, so it seems to be whole and one.

THETAN DEFINED:

1. the living unit we call, in Scn, a thetan, that being taken from the Greek letter theta, the mathematical symbol used in Scn to indicate the source of life and life itself. (Abil. Mag 1)
2. the awareness of awareness unit which has all potentialities but no mass, no wave-length and no location. (HCOB 3 Jul 59)
3. the being who is the individual and who handles and lives in the body. (HCOB 23 April 69)

Here Scientology reveals itself as a kind of polytheism, from the plurality of beings which appear in the form of the unit being called the thetan. The unit is of course at the same time, the one. Here we encounter the ambivalence and also perhaps the wisdom embedded in the English language. So it ought to mean the one and the many. This has as a logical consequence that now the static contains quantity and why not, but it's not what the Scientology lore allows. In the book Dianetics '55, Hubbard makes a clear differentiation between quality and quantity, he writes: "The basic subdivision in life is between ability and mechanics. [Hubbard uses the word mechanics to represent all that is physical]. This could also be described as a subdivision of quality and quantity, but less accurately."

All in all this is to say that the many thetans who are part of the life static form a quantity each of which has quality, but such specification is completely lacking.

Static Zero

Defining zero as a static, as a pure dimensionless mathematical point, we have no motion, nothing is happening, nothing is changing. This zero might contain an infinity of zeroes and it still would be nothing at all. A singular zero can contain infinite zeroes, there's no difference

between one or more zeroes. There are no properties or characteristics that could describe it. Absolute non-existence would mean we could not even say anything about it. It just doesn't exist. See also under [Truth](#).

Dynamic Zero

Now there is another completely different zero which is a pregnant nothing and contains the positive and the negative numbers for example in complete equilibrium or altogether resulting in a net zero. This is the composite zero, which has internal structure and contains an infinite potential. This is dynamic and contains motion and change. This is the nothing without which there could not be something. There is a simple proof that nothing exists, which is a variation on Descartes, as follows: *Cogitatio nihil in terminis quantum spatii temporisque, enim cogitatio, ergo nihil existit*, which means: Thought is nothing in terms of space and time. Thought exists therefore nothing exists. The very bottom reason for something is that it is grounded in this nothing which is a dynamic zero. We have referred to this as the zero domain and it is purely a mental realm. We will come back to this.

Solution

The solution to such obvious contradictions is simply to skip the concept of static and use the mathematical symbol of theta to designate the foundation of life, mind and consciousness and omitting the part of no motion. Theta could be further defined as ontological reason. Theta is already defined as zero, in other words it has no space or time, but it does exist and it has infinite potential. That potential, in Scientologese, is the ability to postulate and to perceive, of course. That is enough; the only change needed is to omit the no motion, and no wavelength parts. Mental energy would have a frequency as well as wavelength but not have a location in space or in time. The zero domain could be called the life frequency domain. Compare Hubbard's tone scale, which is a sequence of emotions and who would deny that emotions contain energy.

Axiom 2

“AXIOM 2: THE STATIC IS CAPABLE OF CONSIDERATIONS, POSTULATES AND OPINIONS.”

Considerations and postulates and opinions are mental phenomena. These are all different types of thought. Now we see clearly that such a static corresponds to what one would call mind or spirit or even soul, depending on cultural settings. Thus we have a nothing in material terms which yet has an innate capability. One could also say that the static can be consciously active in thinking up these categories. Postulate in Scientology is a causative thinkingness.

All this doesn't sound very static – does it?

Axiom 3

“AXIOM 3: SPACE, ENERGY, OBJECTS, FORM AND TIME ARE THE RESULT OF CONSIDERATIONS MADE AND /OR AGREED UPON BY THE STATIC AND ARE PERCEIVED SOLELY BECAUSE THE STATIC CONSIDERS THAT IT CAN PERCEIVE THEM.”

I had to do these axioms in clay, all of them on the Class VIII Course. This meant you had to form up clay figures with labels and you must clearly demonstrate the meaning of each of the 58 axioms. You would give each demo an overall label, turned over so I could not be read by the examiner. You would have to do a perfect job, so well that upon examination the supervisor would look at your demo and should be saying for example, hey, that's axiom 3. The student turns around the label so it can be read. The supervisor statement of what it was should correspond to whatever was on the label. If so you get a pass and well done or else you would flunk the exam and would have to redo it until it was perfect. Tough training indeed.

Alright, with this axiom we now have a clear view of the philosophy of the physical universe. It is the product of considerations. The phrase “Considerations are senior to mechanics” is routinely used in Scientology parlor, often to make someone responsible, if not guilty, of having some problematic situation. You can of course change your considerations, so don't complain. As one can imagine this principle is being used in the halls of the Churches of Scientology for all it's worth. There are plenty of books on the market, written by ex-scientologists, ex-Sea Org members, which outline a lot of the abuses

occurring in and around Scientology. The effect is that Hubbard or the church management is never responsible, but it is you and your considerations after all.

The main philosophical point is that this axiom defines Scientology as idealism. In idealism, such as the philosophy of George Berkeley, everything takes place in the mind. As everything stems from the static, which is mind and not matter, and is considered to take place *there*, we are dealing with idealism.

Dianetics did not appear out of nowhere

There is some historical background, never mentioned in Scientology circles. In the 19th century there was the New Thought Movement with, Phineas Quimby and Mary Baker Edy of Christian Science fame, described by William James as follows: “There are various sects of this “New Thought,” (which James also refers to as ‘Mind-cure’)...One of the doctrinal sources of Mind-cure is the four Gospels; another is Emersonianism or New England transcendentalism; another is Berkeleyan idealism; another is spiritism, with its messages of “law” and “progress” and “development”; another the optimistic popular science evolutionism of which I have recently spoken; and, finally, Hinduism has contributed a strain. But the most characteristic feature of *the mind-cure movement* is an inspiration much more direct. The leaders in this faith have had an intuitive belief in the all-saving power of healthy-minded attitudes as such, in the conquering efficacy of courage, hope, and trust, and a correlative contempt for doubt, fear, worry, and all nervously precautionary states of mind. Their belief has in a general way been corroborated by the practical experience of their disciples; and this experience forms to-day a mass imposing in amount.” *The varieties of religious experience, William James*

As we will see, a lot of these attitudes will be found back in Scientology a century later. Apropos William James, who died one year before Ron Hubbard was born, there is an aspect of his views which we find back in the positioning of Scientology as a ‘workable system’. That one could say also expresses pure American pragmatism.

In the 20th century the first well known self-help group was Alcoholics Anonymous, dating back to 1935. During the time of the Great Depression books such as Dale Carnegie's *How to Win Friends and Influence People* and Napoleon Hill's *Think and Grow Rich* topped the bestsellers' lists.

'Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health' was published a few years after WWII, in May 1950 and immediately hit the bestseller lists. Many people were looking for ways to deal with the aftermath of the war. And I don't know if this was any competition but a few years later Norman Vincent Peale's *The Power of Positive Thinking* was published. The scientific background against which Dianetics emerged was psychoanalysis, which came to the United States in 1909 when Sigmund Freud (accompanied by Carl Jung) delivered the five famous Clark lectures, at Clark University, in Worcester, Massachusetts and introduced psychoanalysis to an American audience. But it was only after World War II that psycho-analysis, entered the mainstream of American culture. An article in the *Wilson Quarterly*, by Charles Barber, 'How Freud Conquered America, Then Lost It' <https://www.wilsonquarterly.com> describes the scene as follows:

"During the war, for the first time in any national conflict, all recruits and draftees were screened by psychiatrists and physicians for their mental fitness. An astounding number of men—at least 1.1 million and perhaps as many as 1.8 million of the 15 million men evaluated—were rejected because of psychiatric and neurological problems. The war then produced an unprecedented stream of new patients for psychiatry: an endless supply of, to use the euphemism of the day, "battle fatigued" soldiers suffering from guilt, anxiety, and terrifying flashbacks. There were 1.1 million admissions for psychiatric disorders in military hospitals over the course of the war.

"There was no coherent system of care to treat this unprecedented amount of anguish other than psychoanalysis. Psychoanalytic practices and concepts were directly infused into military policy beginning in 1943, when William C. Menninger, an outspoken and articulate member of the Topeka Psychoanalytic Society, was appointed chief military psychiatrist. His ability to act as psychiatry's salesman, both during and after the war, was helped immeasurably by his hyper-normal, squeaky-clean, Chamber of Commerce image. Within two years, Menninger assertively brought psychiatry into the mainstream of military life.

“In 1944, he issued a bulletin for Army physicians, “Neuropsychiatry for the General Medical Officer,” in which the role of the subconscious in symptoms was explained, as well as the influence of infancy and childhood on adult character. Menninger’s recommended treatment methods for war neurosis included hypnosis and psychoanalytic therapy. In 1945, Menninger introduced an entirely new diagnostic nomenclature for the field. He created new categories specifically geared to incorporate the war experience, such as “transient personality reactions to acute and special stress,” which included “combat exhaustion” and “acute situational maladjustment” as diagnoses. The section on neurosis was lifted directly from Freud, with sections on repression, conversion (the expression of psychological distress as physical complaints), and displacement (the shifting of emotions from the original object to a more acceptable substitute). Menninger’s taxonomy had influence far beyond the war, becoming the basis for the American Psychiatric Association’s first diagnostic manual in 1952, the direct predecessor of today’s Diagnostic and Statistical Manuals.

“The war also saw the advent of new treatment techniques. Group therapy was invented by beleaguered and overwhelmed medical staff, and it showed great promise for soldiers suffering from what we would now call post-traumatic stress disorder. It has been suggested that one of the reasons that group therapy worked so well is that it broke down the hierarchies of military life and the prewar social structure. Medical staff rarely wore white coats, and patients and staff referred to one another by their first names.

“The experience and trauma of war bolstered belief in the environmental causes of mental illness. Genetic and hereditary explanations lost substantial ground in the face of the demonstrable evidence of the damage that experience could do.

“In the optimistic glow immediately following the war, Americans really did believe that psychoanalysis could help make the world a better place. In 1945, Menninger could write that “psychiatry, for better or worse, is receiving a tremendously increased interest. This is manifest on all sides by articles in magazines, in the newspapers, frequent references to psychiatry and psychiatric problems on the radio and in the movies.” Shortly thereafter, the central dilemma of the psychoanalyst was identified in the journal *Daedalus*: There weren’t enough of them to be everywhere at once.”

Therefore it's no surprise that the success of Dianetics coincided with the postwar psycho-analytic boom. *Dianetics* borrowed extensively from Freud's early abreaction therapy. Dianetics cleverly appealed to the broad public by offering psychotherapy in the form of co-audits. Read the book and you can start psycho-analyzing each other for free. Psychoanalysis was now made available to the masses. It presented a direct competition to the psychiatrists and psychoanalysts. Hubbard once jocularly referred to them as *anal*-lysts.

Another precursor was General Semantics originated by Count Alfred Korzybski with the publication of 'Science and Sanity: An Introduction to Non-Aristotelian Systems and General Semantics'. General semantics was a self-improvement and therapy program which began in the 1920s that attempted to regulate mental habits and behaviors. From "Science and Sanity" written by Alfred Korzybski in 1933:—Chapter, "On Order", the following two paragraphs contain the essence of a therapy:

"...we begin to check this...process of piling up 'hurts' on 'hurts'...new 'hurts' in practice are usually related or similar to the old ones; they would 'revive' the older hurts. Accordingly he could not only 'live through' the older experiences but at once revive them, and after re-evaluation, eliminate the harmful effects."

"Psycho-galvanic experiments show clearly that every emotion or thought is always connected with some electrical current."

The scientologist/dianeticist will recognize here immediately, the idea of chains of incidents and the measurement of electrical charge with a psycho-galvanometer. The technology referred to by Korzybski is called "Abreaction therapy." Which is the precursor of Dianetics. The United States Navy used it during World War II in order to assist soldiers suffering from post-traumatic stress disorder by re-living the experience in a controlled environment. Incidentally, in the early seventies the neuro-semantics of Korzybski showed up again in the form of Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP). Dianetics preceded Scientology and was broadly promoted self help psychotherapy. Dianotikos (Gr.) was translated as 'through the mind'. Why was it so different from psychoanalysis? Well Hubbard made it accessible to the lay man; he spoke an easy language and was a great storyteller and salesman. A few years after Book One Dianetics, he published another volume under the title 'Self Analysis' as if to drive it home that you didn't need an expensive psychoanalyst.

The Dianetics and Scientology movements of course did contribute to get people all over the world interested in exploring their subconscious and unconscious minds and established a popular DIY approach which still inspires thousands of people nowadays. Despite abuses and scandals related to the official church, many people continue to use the techniques in so called free zones or the independent field.

If you are an ecclesiastical (church) Scientologist and have gotten this far in the book, you may still want to drop it before reading the next part. On the other hand this book is not just a listing of outpoints or illogics, we also later on provide alternatives and there still is a lot of truth in Scientology, more so than in Christianity, Islam or Judaism.

Scientology 1934

*“Nordenholz’ book, *Scientologie* (1934), bears sufficient semblance to Hubbard’s subject to claim to be a precursor to it. Nordenholz was there first! He wrote a book about the science of knowing how to know, and he based it on axioms.”* Ivy Mag, No 106, April/May 2010

Scientology did not appear out of nowhere as we have already seen. There are several different historical precedents, which roughly sketch a background worth considering. Scientology 1934 is the subject described in a book by Argentinean / German scholar Dr. Anastasias Nordenholz, *Scientology: Wissenschaft von der Beschaffenheit und der Tauglichkeit des Wissens* [Scientology: the science of the quality and adequacy of knowingness.] Whether Hubbard knew about Nordenholz’ Scientology is a matter of speculation. One story is that Woody McPheeters, the translator, was with Hubbard on a ship during WW II and translated parts of it to his shipmate which was L. Ron Hubbard. [Ref. Ivy Mag, No 106, April/May 2010] Nordenholz’ family however consider it very unlikely that their grandfather knew Hubbard according to the publishers. That there are definite similarities is beyond dispute and that is what we will examine next. Nordenholz uses an axiomatic approach to establish a science of knowing which he called Scientology or eidology. His reasoning was if knowing or knowledge is part of the phenomena of the world it deserves a science just as other phenomena have their specific sciences, like astronomy, physics, chemistry and so forth. He defines knowingness in a dual manner as:

1. Knowingness as factor, producer, creator of the world in an active role
2. Knowingness or knowledge as the lower positioned result of its own activity and therefore making itself to a factum, product or creature.

The Scientology was thereby subdivided in two branches:

- a) Consciousness in its active role: pure Scientology
- b) Consciousness in its passive role: applied Scientology

Nordenholz' approach was very much based on Kant's transcendentalism with its differentiation between the phenomenal and noumenal world. The entire book is very theoretical and abstract with notable absence of any kind of examples, in other words, very hard to read. Hubbardian Scientology was well written, with lots of talk and illustrations almost the other extreme, especially when one takes Hubbard's long (90 minutes) lectures into account. Nordenholz based the construction of his science on three axioms, the axiom of mediation, the axiom of formation and the axiom of individuation.

Nordenholz Scientology Axiom 1: axiom of mediation

Consciousness is a mediator between a self-sourced, free, detached, absolute beingness, a being-in-itself, (Kant: Ding-an-sich) the source of all being, the noumenal world and the world of phenomenal beingness

Nordenholz Scientology Axiom 2: axiom of formation

Definition: Formation was considered to be on the one hand that what separates something from the whole, taking it out of the continuum and on the other hand a bringing together of parts into a whole or form.

The second axiom was basically saying that consciousness is informing beingness or creating the image [phenomenal visual] or Gestalt for beingness.

Nordenholz Scientology Axiom 3: axiom of individuation

An individual is an integrating whole, a system of complementary parts. It is because of that that the individual cannot be divided without losing its individuality. (Eigenart) Individuation is at once differentiation and identification. The third axiom states that this formation-consciousness imposing form—is subject to the ordering principle of individuation. Although this is very abstract if not abstruse we can see some similarity with Hubbard's static as source and the *considerations* as forming and individuating principles.

A preliminary note on mathematics

What we call mathematics may not be what your concept of it has been. Forget about dry and forbidding school mathematics. Mathematics for us is a study of number, structure, order, relation incl. all possible energy frequency patterns (calculus) and could be considered the study of perfection and even beauty. We, along with mathematicians such as Sir Roger Penrose of Oxford University, view mathematics as discovery of eternal truths and not as a mere human invention. We also think of mathematics, somewhat like this French mathematician: "There exists, if I am not mistaken, an entire world which is the totality of mathematical truths, to which we have access only with our mind, just as a world of physical reality exists, the one like the other independent of ourselves, both of divine creation." Charles Hermite. In this book we will show different angles and views on what mathematics is and could be.

Hubbard, Physics and Einstein & Co

Ron enrolled in the first course on nuclear physics at George Washington University School of Engineering. Little is known about his exploits there other than as a writer for the student's magazine. Hubbard in Scientology does not go very much into the nuclear physics of anything and makes some general statements, which we shall examine now. He did not mention quantum mechanics very often. In Scn 8-80, p.43 he describes energy as: "energy is subdivisible into a large motion, such as a flow, dispersal, or a ridge, and a small motion which is itself commonly called a particle in nuclear physics. Agitation within agitation is the basic formation of particles of energy, such as electrons, protons and others."

So far, so good. Wave-particle duality does not seem to concern Scientology and neither does the Copenhagen interpretation of quantum physics and the Hubbard Model in solid state physics has nothing to do with L. Ron.

ABOUT EINSTEIN SPECIAL RELATIVITY

Consider the following statements extracted from the book *Scientology* 8-80. “The speed of light is not a constant of energy speed. The shorter the period of emission of energy from a source, which is to say, *the shorter the wave length of the energy, the greater is the speed of that energy*. As one ranges up the tone scale one comes into the near instantaneousness of thought. ...Far from some mystic concept, the static and kinetic principles of energy interchange can be fundamental to nuclear physics. “Attention units” are actually energy flows of small wave lengths and definite frequency. These are measurable on specially designed oscilloscopes and meters. No special particle is involved, but one can designate the particle of such flows as “corbitrons” ..., if one desires to be technical. The constant of light has been a sort of scientific ridge locking scientific thought. Within the spectrum of light itself there is a measurable difference of speed, and in the higher spectrum of reason and aesthetics, the speed of light is very fast. The speed of emotion, on the other hand, which is a gross wave, is evidently quite slow.” From these statements it becomes clear to anyone who has some inkling of elementary physics that dear Ron didn’t have a clue about physics as it is nearly impossible to mix up the concepts of speed and frequency. It is a well established fact in physics that the wavelength is the reciprocal of the frequency and a shorter wavelength, means a higher frequency and all this is independent of the transmission speed. In the electromagnetic spectrum there are many different types of waves with varying frequencies and wavelengths. They are all related by the following equation: An electromagnetic wave's frequency multiplied by its wavelength equals the speed of light. I have never seen a Scientologist question such statements. That the attention units are some sort of energy flows I tend to believe, due to the common experience of sensing being stared at.

But there’s more physics, in the same book: “One can conceive of an ultimate static which would be theta, and an ultimate motion which would be MEST. The interplay to create energy, however, can be much narrower. One has observed preclears try to run pleasure and find only pain. He has observed them run pain and find pleasure, but less often. The direct current and condenser discharges are determined by wave characteristic. One can create a pleasure facsimile and discharge pain into it, a primary function of imagination. **The life source itself IS energy**. The energy potential of beings can be varied slightly within one being and is quite different from individual to individual as

a basic quality.” Here we are running into some inconsistencies. The static and the kinetic of MEST interplay and produce energy. Now that is a wild assertion that would warrant at least some explanation. How does no motion play with motion? Untenable Cartesian dualism, again. To top it all, we read that the life source itself is energy, which now complicates matters as the static is defined as no energy, no motion. And it is not a mistake it IS energy, he states! What nevertheless makes some sense is that opposites or dichotomies such as pleasure and pain, producing obvious conflict and thereby could manifest exchange of energy, as in a fight.

A SAD COMMENT ON PHYSICS

We might as well forgive L. Ron Hubbard, as the great science of physics, has not produced an ontological definition of energy either. When lecturing about conservation of energy in the 1960s, Richard Feynman remarked: “It is important to realize that in physics today, *we have no knowledge of what energy is*. We do not have a picture that energy comes in little blobs of a definite amount. It is not that way. However, there are formulas for calculating some numerical quantity, and when we add it all together it gives “28”—always the same number. It is an abstract thing in that it does not tell us the mechanism or the reasons for the various formulas.”

https://www.feynmanlectures.caltech.edu/I_04.html It is now 60 years later; have we made any progress in terms of understanding the fundamental nature of what energy is?

STABLE DATA

In Scientology we have the doctrine of the stable datum: “DOCTRINE OF THE STABLE DATUM, a confusing motion can be understood by conceiving one thing to be motionless. Until one selects one datum, one factor, one particular in a confusion of particles, the confusion continues. The one thing selected and used becomes the stable datum for the remainder. A stable datum does not have to be the correct one. It is simply the one that keeps things from being in a confusion and on which others are aligned.” (POW, p.23-24

What is the most stable thing in the world, something that cannot be altered, threatened, upset, removed, confiscated, stolen, destroyed and is motionless etc.? The correct, rock bottom of stability and an absolute stable datum is **zero**. And I mean zero as in mathematics. A dimen-

sionless mathematical point would be very stable, there is nothing that can dent it or confuse it.

Back to the axioms

There is still a lot more ground to cover as there are not only 58 axioms of Scientology there are a whopping 194 axioms of Dianetics. These are the next few axioms of Scientology:

AXIOM 4: SPACE IS A VIEWPOINT OF DIMENSION

AXIOM 5: ENERGY CONSISTS OF POSTULATED PARTICLES IN SPACE

AXIOM 6: OBJECTS CONSIST OF GROUPED PARTICLES AND SOLIDS

AXIOM 7: TIME IS BASICALLY A POSTULATE THAT SPACE AND PARTICLES WILL PERSIST

AXIOM 8: THE APPARENCY OF TIME IS THE CHANGE OF POSITION OF PARTICLES IN SPACE

AXIOM 9: CHANGE IS THE PRIMARY MANIFESTATION OF TIME

Viewpoint is not unambiguously defined. Dimension means spatial extent. If a viewpoint is a point in space from which one can view, then Axiom 4, as a definition of space, is a circular definition. Space is by definition extension. So this is not saying anything new really, except that it relates space to viewing or looking. It is better than science, which if it defines space at all, would say it's what you measure with a ruler. Hubbard, perhaps in imitation of Kant, at least connects it to the mind or the viewing thetan outside of the physical universe, if viewpoint belongs to the thetan.

As for axiom 5, if we take into consideration the definition of particle given earlier, this means that energy is motion. What is new here is that energy is postulated, meaning that is created by decision. This is already expressed in the third axiom which stated that space, time, matter, energy are the result of considerations made by the static. A thetan is an energy-space production unit in Scientology. In terms of regular physics all this goes directly against the principle of the conservation of energy. Not only that, there is no explanation either of how a 'separated out' static, still being static could produce energy. A theory could be built around this for example by saying that the divided static, is no longer quite static but occupies space, due to having considered itself separate from the Big Static and thus having created

space. But then the static would have a quantity which is forbidden by definition.

One may start to see how crucial it is for a philosophical system to be free from contradictions. Well, I can already hear some Scientologist saying well Hubbard was a pragmatist and the most important thing in Scientology is that it works! But that doesn't jibe with Scientology's claims of its mathematical precision and its laws having the status of universal laws.

ENERGY

Energy in Scientology is also described as dimension points elsewhere, which are considered solid. The latter aspect seems to point to matter. Waves are not considered here, let alone any wave-particle duality. Elsewhere Hubbard states that energy derives from the imposition of space between terminals and a reduction or expansion of that space. (COHA p.256) Reduction and expansion of a space would require energy, but he miraculously adopts the inverse view.

Time

The physicist normally defines time as what is measured by clocks, and a clock as an instrument to measure time. So Scientology is already more sophisticated. Let's get into time. If time means that particles will persist then that is the consequence of course of the postulate: Fiat tempus. Fiat lux! Fiat particula! Let there be light, let there be a particle. We might as well include some duration. A postulate is a creation out of nothing, so everything solved. After all we are all Gods.

We will offer a new theory of postulates later on in the book. The main thing here is the concept that time is change and vice versa. That's the real problem as change is thereby positioned in the physical universe. Whereas obviously change must be part of what ironically is called static due to the fact that the static has the ability to postulate [to think] and to perceive both of which involve change.

Some may cleverly say, no, you have misunderstood ability. Ability is potential, the ability to postulate does not mean you actually are thinking, it merely means you have the capacity. The ability itself is what is static. Okay. But what then about thought? Have you ever experienced a thought that didn't have any change in it, a static dream?

THOUGHT:

[Definition #5 out of the Dianetics and Scientology Technical Dictionary] “thought is not motion in space and time. Thought is a static containing an image of motion.”

Now we have already seen that. It again puts the whole world upside down. Now we have the physical universe motion causing in the static an image or representation of itself and thus making thought dependent on the physical universe, which was the result of thought in the first place????

I ought to have given another warning, before saying the above. I can imagine a dedicated truth seeker who may already have been susceptible to bipolarity (manic-depressive tendency) getting triggered when forced to study with perfect comprehension material such as the above. This may have happened to someone like Larry Wollersheim who attempted to escape from a Scientology ship, because he felt he “was dying and losing his mind.” He litigated against the Church of Scientology and was awarded \$5 million in damages for intentional infliction of emotional injury.

In a later book, Scientology 8-8008 we read:

“Time could be considered to be an abstract term assigned to the behavior of objects. It can be found to be regulatable by postulates. The desire, enforcement and inhibition in the possession, giving and receiving of objects can be found to establish a time-track.”

This last sentence may very well apply to certain phenomena which are experienced in the context of subjective time, but we are talking about objective time having to do with the physical universe, the behavior of objects.

Alright here's the straight dope on time: Space and time are algebraic containment fields for extensional realities, space is based on real numbers and time is based on complex numbers. **Time is imaginary space.** Motion and change are mathematical developments such as $f(x)=x^2$. It is a static mathematical formula, containing motion and change. The fundamental ground state of life, energy, mind and thoughts is a mathematical dynamic structure. More explanation will follow and I tell you later where I got this from.

I am not a Scientologist

It does not matter, who you are Scientologist, scientist, catholic, protestant or whatever. Sooner or later—if you are a rational creature—

you will have to contemplate these and similar philosophical questions. To understand life and the universe, there is no way around it. Scientology was at least an attempt to answer some of the age old philosophical enigmas, questions, problems, values.

The most important ability of humans

I googled this and found this as a question and several answers on Quora: "M. V, PhD in Cell and Systems Biology. Answ. 6 Jan 2015

The ability to imagine.

Imagination is the most interesting ability to form a mental image of something that is not perceived through senses. It is the ability of the mind to build mental scenes, objects or events that do not exist, are not present, or have happened in the past. **Imagination makes it possible to experience a whole world inside the mind.** It gives the ability to look at any situation from a different point of view, and to mentally explore the past and the future. **Imagine, if there was no ability to imagination,** you will not be reading this answer in Quora using an advanced technology gadget. Most of the inventions and discoveries are result of great mind's imagination.

C. J. H, studied Psychology Answered Jan 4, 2015 Considering that, physically compared to other animals, we have no uniqueness, no speciality of strength, no speed a foot, no venom, no powers of flight, no hard exterior shell, in other words we should not be here, but we are. I have heard that love, kindness, empathy and so forth are primary human traits, but such traits are also found in other animals. How would we know that there are such traits, if we did not have the ability to recognize and define them? What ability is required to do that? We should have, like so many other species, gone extinct, of course, that is still a possibility, as we can fall prey to our own fallibility or an incoming asteroid. One can assert that we are the children of a god and therefore a protected species as rendered in religious text. One may point to *our capacity to reason, to evolve a language, mathematics, "--and those other things that are difficult."* *Could it be that we have the capacity to ask a question and the audacity to answer it ourselves that becomes a prime possibility for that special ability. A clue to the question may be found in how we define ourselves, homo sapiens-sapiens.*

Y.J., Scientist/Engineer 'SC' at ISRO satellite center Answered Jan 5, 2015

Ability to think and act accordingly.

The point being that we don't (need to) necessarily always act on our basic instincts or raw emotions unlike the other species of the biosphere. In some sense I mean to say is "running is not the only option for us when attacked unlike any other prey." Every species is self-preserving, but i think we are the biggest self -threatening species too.

There were a few others like: *The ability to survive and reproduce like a bunny.* Or nobody will be around to answer.

K. H., in a van, down by a river... Answered Jan 10, 2015

Tactically, it'd either be binocular colour vision OR the pre-frontal cortical *ability to predict occurrences and plan for them.* Spiritually, socially or universally, there'd be better replies. *Coordinated group planning and action* is probably our best tool. Unless it's love or some hippie nonsense like that.” **Error! Hyperlink reference not valid.**

This was a quick check on the internet, my conclusion and my answer is: the most important human ability is *The ability to reason* and this is related to Scientology believe it or not.

Theta is Reason

From ‘An Essay on Authoritarianism’, by L. Ron Hubbard, January 1951

“The highest theta is the highest reason which means the highest ideal, rationale and ethic.”

From a 1950 article Terra Incognita:

“For a mathematician and navigator to become involved in the complexities of the mental frontiers is not particularly strange; to produce something like results from his explorations into the further realms of the unknown definitely is.”

Hubbard considers himself to be a mathematician and has some interesting things to say about reason, logic, sanity and mathematics, in this article ‘Dianometry, Your Ability and State of Mind.’ which was first published in January 1951 in Astounding Science Fiction magazine.

“There is a Dianometric definition about this:

Sanity is the degree of rationality of an individual.

Rationality is defined as follows:

Rationality is the computational accuracy of the individual modified by aberration, education and viewpoint.

Complete rationality could then be defined:

Optimum rationality for the individual depends upon his lack of aberration and his accurate resolution of problems for which he has sufficient data."

These statements about rationality are completely in line with what we looked at before concerning the most important human ability. In the above no mention was made of survival which is the basic idea underlying the initial Dianetics movement, but it should be clear that rationality is instrumental in obtaining survival. Now we are into Scientology and it is Theta, the 'static' itself which is reason. It continues:

"By computation is meant his ability to resolve problems. The resolution of all problems is a study in rightness and wrongness. Dianetically speaking, there are no attainable absolutes. The formidable absolutism of metaphysics-which the grammarians with their absolute definitions for "accuracy" or "true" attempt to compel us to use-is a scientific outcast of some duration. The entire problem of getting right answers and wrong answers is a problem of degrees of rightness and wrongness. Old Aristotle reputedly held out for two-valued logic-at least that is the way he is interpreted. However, the world received quite an advance when Aristotle resolved and formulated some of the problems of logic. Before Aristotle there was one-valued logic, the will of the gods. Man acted because he was forced to act. Aristotle, a wild-eyed radical, came along and insisted man had a right to be right or wrong according to the dictates of circumstance. Man had a choice. If Aristotle went off into that mathematician's land of never-never, the syllogism which, in abstracts, seeks to evaluate concrete entities and proves only what it assumes, he still advanced ideas about thinking. Lately man has considered logic to have three values-right, maybe and wrong. None of these systems of logic begin to encompass what the fabulous computational ability of the mind encompasses minute by minute. Logic could best be explained in terms of an infinity of values. From the theoretical but unobtainable ABSOLUTE WRONG, solutions can be graded through a theoretical midpoint of neither right nor wrong to a theoretical but unobtainable ABSOLUTE RIGHT. (See graph.)

"... the mind, by establishing the abstractions which we call mathematics, sought only to improve its ability to handle *real* entities. **The**

abstractions are nothing in themselves but assistants in mental process. A skilled mathematician has, in mathematics, a part of a servo system in which his own mind is the chief agent. He evaluates by abstractions real entities of the real universe. Then, by processes exterior to the mind—scratch pad or electronic computer—he computes with abstractions alone until he achieves a solution. This solution he then "translates" back into the terms of the real universe." Dianometry: Your ability and state of mind, L. Ron Hubbard.

On the subject of logic we see that Scientology considers *absolute wrong* to be unobtainable. This may have implications for Scientology ethics which we will also cover. One might have expected a more honorable role for mathematics, it being a pure mental science and consisting of pure reasoning. But here mathematics is again portrayed as is not unusual in scientific circles as a mere invention of the human mind and strictly abstracted from the real world and only serving the real world, after all, for survival. Mathematics in this view can never be more than a tool for the mind. Scientology does not go into the question whether mathematics is invented or discovered. This would be the subject of the philosophy of mathematics, in other words what is mathematics [ontology, being] and how can one know [epistemology=study of the nature of knowledge]. Hubbard's definitive statements on mathematics are found in the Scientology 'logics':

“Logic 21: Mathematics are methods of postulating or resolving real or abstract data in any universe and integrating by symbolization of data, postulates and resolutions.

Logic 22: The human mind is an observer, postulator, creator and storage place of knowledge.

Logic 23: The human mind is a servo-mechanism to any mathematics evolved or employed by the human mind.” [*Servomechanism, a feedback control device used to correct the performance of a another mechanism*]

(The concept of feedback loop was developed by Norbert Wiener, a contemporary of Hubbard's who described in his cybernetic theory, a self-regulatory model that determines whether the current operation of a system is acceptable and, if not, attempts to make the necessary

changes.) The interesting part here, is of course the servo-mechanism, in other words the human mind will set limits to what mathematics can do. Or that is to say that whatever happens, the human mind is still in control and will correct the math when it goes wrong. Whatever that may mean? Is it wrong when the mathematics comes up with something that has no applicability as far as is known by the human mind? Who knows what Hubbard had in mind here, but what seems certain is that he considered the human mind senior to mathematics.

One of the fascinating views in the philosophy of mathematics is that mathematics is discovered and not invented by the human mind. The former is the Platonic position. The other view, which we see here, embraced by Hubbard is non-Platonic in that it assumes math is a human mind construct. This seems at odds with Scientology's generally Platonic position.

Perhaps we should check this out more carefully, is Scientology Platonic or Aristotelian? We need to go back to AXIOM 1: Life is basically a static. A static, if anything is pure Platonic form specifically the Form of Nothing. Mathematics itself is of course also static in its-formulas and dynamic in content (functions). Hubbard's conception of mathematics, as described in the Dianometry article was fully in line with Aristotle's conception of mathematics seen as abstractions from physical objects and their properties. On the other hand Aristotle thought that the soul could not be separated from the body at least not while the body was alive thus in that sense Scientology is non-aristotelian, as the thetan and the body are considered completely separable.

But back to mathematics, postulates are structured thoughts and are part of the theta universe, thus what Hubbard calls static. And mathematics are methods of postulating... therefore belong in the theta universe, thus static, thus Platonic. Well, you see?

MATHEMATICS AND PSYCHOLOGY

“Mathematics as the most purely mental branch of sciences, has a natural affinity with psychology, which is the science of the mind. That they have not had more in common is due in part to our ignorance about both, but even more to the fact that psychologists and mathematicians think in different terms.” Birkhoff, Garret, Mathematics and psychology: Universal algebra. Lattice-theoretic models for logic—1968

GREATER ROLE FOR MATHEMATICS

Incidentally, there is another view on the role of mathematics which has been proposed in 2014, by Swedish-American cosmologist Max Tegmark, in his book: ‘Our Mathematical Universe: My Quest for the Ultimate Nature of Reality’. He has proposed a hypothesis to the effect that our physical reality itself is a mathematical structure. This idea we will revisit when dealing with the subject of postulates. Perhaps mathematics evolved the human mind?

Platonic doctrine of recollection

The Platonic doctrine of recollection or anamnesis, is the idea that we are born possessing all knowledge and that our realization of that knowledge is contingent upon our discovery of it.

“In Meno, Plato's character (and old teacher) Socrates develops his theory of *anamnesis*. He suggests that the soul is immortal, and repeatedly incarnated; knowledge is in the soul from eternity (86b), but *each time the soul is incarnated its knowledge is forgotten in the trauma of birth*. What one perceives to be learning, then, is the recovery of what one has forgotten. (Once it has been brought back it is true belief, to be turned into genuine knowledge by understanding.) And thus Socrates (and Plato) sees himself, not as a teacher, but as a midwife, aiding with the birth of knowledge that was already there in the student.

The theory is illustrated by Socrates asking a slave boy questions about geometry. At first the boy gives the wrong answer; when this is pointed out to him, he is puzzled, but by asking questions Socrates is able to help him to reach the correct answer. This is intended to show that, as the boy wasn't told the answer, he could only have reached the truth by recollecting what he had already known but forgotten.” Wikipedia

In Scientology, there is the concept of native state, which is defined as follows:

“NATIVE STATE

1. the potentiality of knowing everything. (SH Spec 35, 6108C08)
2. the list of no games conditions is a summary of the native state of a thetan. (HCOB 3 Sept 56)
3. the thetan is not in contact with space, energy, mass. He doesn't have any dimension. (PAB 64)

4. the native state thetan is total knowingness. (Op Bull 1) Dianetics and Scientology Tech Dictionary.

The fourth definition corresponds to the Platonic doctrine as given above and it means that Scientology will try to recover an earlier already existing state rather than create a new state of beingness. This of course has wider implications as to the development of knowledge, evolution or devolution. There are other statements by Hubbard that point in this direction: “Remember, you were clear once-trillions of years ago. Why didn't you stay that way? Because the traps were well designed and you had no anatomy of traps.” Ability Magazine Article, 1958 ‘Does Clearing Cancel the Need for Training?’

Later he denied this and stated that there had never been any real clears or OTs in the universe.

“An individual is basically and routinely good, capable of many actions and considerable power. In the state of a Free Thetan or Native State he is a far more powerful individual than when he's been complicated up.” HCO Bulletin of 23 may 1971R Issue VIII

This ‘complicated up’ part reveals that the native state was ruined by addition. The being was added to, aberrated by evil implants which are electronic incidents which like the dreaded ECT make a zombie out of the being and he loses his native capabilities. Scientology is not evolution. The whole idea in Scientology is devolution, man somehow got into a lower or worse state. How that all came about is the route of discovery in Scientology. Rehabilitation of an earlier powerful state is the goal.

The State of Clear

This section is mainly addressed to experienced Scientologists and contains lots of technical jargon.

The central theoretical model of Scientology revolves around the concept of the reactive mind and its absence in the state of clear. Operating Thetan, came later but was and is in essence the original concept of the state of clear. For the non-scientologist, clear is somewhat akin to Nietzsche's Superman, setting their own values, independent minded, self-determined, willing to hurt people (in a just cause), surviving for self, never resentful of other's successes, confronting suffering with equanimity, wicked sex (prior to church days), delighted with their own abilities etc.

If there is **one** concept, that defines Scientology then it is Hubbard's postulated **state of clear**. The book *Dianetics: The modern science of mental health* audaciously put out a theoretical, ideal state of man and arbitrarily postulated that there must be a single source of all dysfunctional behavior (aberrations). The entire construct rests on the assumption that all aberration and psychosomatic ills stem from a single source which was named the engram, the main constituent of 'the reactive mind'. The 'experimental evidence' provided at the time was the simple observation that hypnosis seems to work, most of the time, as in post-hypnotic suggestion. In a moment of trauma, pain and unconsciousness suggestions, thoughts and decisions can be locked up in a mental package called engram. Things said in such circumstances can acquire the power of command over the individual when later re-triggered or restimulated as it is called in Scientology. The entire history of Scientology revolves around this concept of clear and the ceaseless attempts to establish such a state and to prove it. There were all kinds of clears, MEST clears, theta clears, first goal clears, third goal clears, near clears, keyed-out clears, Dianetic clears, past life clears, natural clears, Scientology clears.

In this article [taken from the www.x-scn.org blog] we attempt to shine some light on the nature, politics and difficulties of establishing and verifying that supposed state of clear. Regardless of all the technicalities and varying definitions, one thing is sure it did inspire people, gave hope and the idea that one could clear out the aberrations from a lifetime and end up sprinkling bright, shiny, unconcerned in possession of one's full abilities was very attractive. It is time for some definitions; the reactive mind is the unconscious mind, it works on a stimulus-response basis and is not under the voluntary conscious control of the individual. Engram is the term for trauma which is precisely defined as a moment of pain and unconsciousness containing impact or injury. There are derivatives in the form of secondary engrams, which only contain emotional pain and locks which are just moments one was reminded of an engram which was triggered. The anatomy of mind in Hubbardian Scientology is somatic mind, the lowest, reactive mind, and analytical mind, which is equivalent to the thetan, the spiritual being and is the conscious mind.

Chronology

The Scientology state of clear cannot be understood without consulting the chronology of the subject. “A clear has no reactive mind and operates at total mental capacity, an unaberrated person.” This ideal theoretical state was also described as a completely self-determined individual and as a being cleared of enforced and unwanted behavior patterns and discomforts. The state of clear was first defined and postulated, as above, in 1950 in the book *Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health*. When this ideal and absolute state could not be reached in practice, as quickly became evident, new approaches were invented and the target shifted for a while towards increasing general spiritual and mental abilities.

In 1952 the goal was theta clear and then cleared theta clear. The latter was the equivalent to what later was named operating thetan. The standard operating procedure consisted of creative processing and postulate processing.

In 1954, the time the book ‘Creation of Human Ability’ was published, the clear was a theta clear i.e. ‘An individual who, as a thetan, is certain of his identity apart from that of the body, and who habitually operates the body from outside.’

In 1955 Hubbard wrote: “A clear, by definition, is somebody who does not have any engrams in present time with him. By actual practice a clear would have to be a stable thetan exterior since the body itself is composed of energy masses which unfortunately contain engrams.” That was called the one-shot clear, which was a thetan exterior. (Dn 55)

In December 1957 clear was defined as follows: ‘**A thetan who can knowingly be at cause over Life, Matter, Energy, Space and Time, subjective and objective**’. (*Scn Clear Procedure Issue One*) This definition of clear was later changed into the definition of OT, which you could consider a generalized statement of the vedic siddhis or powers of the gods.

In the 1958 clear procedure, the preclear was made to make mockups until he got rid of the automaticity. Clear was defined as: ‘null on all mockups. He knows he is mocking up bank. He can mock up bank.’ (*mockup: a—‘knowingly’—created mental holographic image*)

In 1959 he described three grades of clear, book one clear, theta clear and OT the latter he said was a rather esoteric level, hard to reach. But at that time OT was still under the general heading of clear.

1960 “When the tone arm (lever on the psychogalvanometer) reads at clear for the person’s sex no matter what one attempts to restimulate on the case you have a clear.” HCOB Responsibility-Key to All Cases.

In 1963 it was discovered that the reason people weren’t clear or staying clear is that there were unresolved valences. Extremely sophisticated techniques were developed between 1960 and 1963 to address this phenomenon in the form of Goals Problem Masses (GPMs).[Here we must get into some more definitions, all these can be found in the Scientology Technical Dictionary and in the 12 Volume Technical Bulletins.]

GOALS PROBLEM MASS,

1. the goal has been balked for eons by opposing forces. The goal pointed one way, the opposing forces point exactly opposite and against it. If you took two fire hoses and pointed them at each other, their streams would not reach each other's nozzles, but would splatter against one another in midair. If this splatter were to hang there, it would be a ball of messed up water. Call hose A the force the pc has used to execute his **goal**. Call hose B the force other dynamics have used to oppose that **goal**. Where these two forces have perpetually met, a mental mass is created. This is the picture of any **problem-force** opposing force with resultant **mass**. Where the pc's **goal** meets constant opposition, you have in the reactive mind the resultant **mass** caused by the two forces- Goal=force of getting it done, Opposition=force opposing it getting done. This is the **goal problem mass**. (HCOB 20 Nov 61)
2. is fundamentally founded on a **goal**. They're a conglomeration of identities which are counter-opposed, and these identities are hung up on the postulate-counter-postulate of a **problem**. (SH Spec 243, 6302C26)
3. constituted of items, beingnesses, that the person has been and has fought. (SH Spec 137, 6204C24)
5. The problem created by two or more opposing ideas which being opposed, balanced, and unresolved, make a mass. It's a mental energy mass. (SH Spec 83, 6612C06)
6. items (valences) in opposition to one another. Any pair of these items, in opposition to each other, constitute a specific problem. (HCOB 23 Nov 62)

There's one more thing one should know to follow this and that is that the above definitions refer to actual GPMs and later implants were found which copied this pattern and these were referred to as Implant GPMs. Hubbard by now had concluded that the earlier attempts to make a clear by taking over the creation of the time track (creative processing) was of no value and the following years were devoted to handling the implanted GPMs and the actual GPMs were forgotten or left alone. Engrams were mere locks on these heavy charged designer implants which formed the core of the reactive mind. All that, was researched and it culminated in the Clearing Course, where the being had to run out certain implanted GPMs, which had a very intricate and complex pattern, in solo sessions to reach the state of clear. By then, in 1965, the definition of clear was given as: 'a thetan who can be at cause knowingly and at will over *mental* matter, energy, space and time as regards the first dynamic (survival for self)'. At that time all the lower grades were a requisite to clearing and the state could exclusively be attained on the Clearing Course at an Advanced Organization. After clearing the next levels called OT levels from OT I – OT III were all concerned with clearing up charge on the various entities. Then the thetan was exteriorized at OT IV and started to operate at OT V and VI, with rehabilitated intention at OT VII.

Stanford Research Institute & the CIA

So far everything is quite reasonable and makes sense. In the early seventies this was what Scientology consisted of and it was at that time that Ingo Swann, Harold Puthoff and some others did all these levels up to and including OT VII and they were CIA and got involved with the Stanford Research Institute and dramatically showed the power of these OTs. Ingo managed some impressive feats. He affected the readings of a magnetometer encased in solid concrete five feet beneath the foundation of the Varian Hall of physics at Stanford University where the experiment took place. In a remote viewing session he observed the planet Jupiter, and reported amongst other details, to have seen bands of crystals, similar to the rings of Saturn. This was prior to the Voyager probe's visit there in 1979. What he said was supported later by obser-

ventions by NASA's Galileo spacecraft of clouds of ammonia ice crystals and rings of Jupiter. The reason I mention this detail is that apparently the military and the government got very interested in the fact that Scientology could produce abilities such as Ingo demonstrated.

Technical Anomalies

In terms of Scientology theory development it was practically completed by 1970 the last Hubbard lectures were on the Flagship Apollo, in December 1975. There is also some evidence that Hubbard, from 1976-1977 onward, was no longer in control of the church. In the following years in particular since 1978, significant technical anomalies arose the first of which was a re-definition of the main concept namely 'reactive mind' and 'the state of clear'. These are anomalies because the reactive mind core had been researched extensively by Hubbard in the late sixties and was found to consist of GPMs. From 1978 onward the reactive mind was all of a sudden consisting merely of engrams—the GPM kernel component was dropped without even a comment. This 'covert' re-definition of the reactive mind made it possible to declare the possibility of attaining the state of clear on Dianetics.

The definition of clear had been changed numerous times before, as can be seen from the chronology sketched above. The new and final definition of clear was: a being who no longer has *its own* reactive mind. The difference with earlier definition changes was that L. Ron Hubbard always gave a full explanation of the changes. Well there was some attempt at an explanation such that the nature of a being was very complex and was not a single entity and that there are beingnesses, valences or personalities which could be the source of aberration. The definition of clear was supposed to apply only to the one entity, the first dynamic. And one had to be cleared on all dynamics. All this however did not explain the complete change in the definition and structure of the reactive mind.

Later in the early '80s the OT levels beyond OT III were completely taken out of the Scientology line up and substituted with 'pre-OT' levels, effectively denying people the OT abilities which the CIA had been so interested in.

At the beginning of the millennium I found out that the Power Processes – contrary to what Hubbard had said – could be run on Dianetic clears. That was the first time I started to suspect there was something

wrong with ‘Dianetic’ clears. I myself had reached the state of clear on the Clearing Course by solo auditing. Later in my practice I re-instated the original route to clear based on eradicating certain GPMs. In 2006 this was one of the reasons for leaving the Rons Org group, based in Switzerland, where I was a senior technical member.

If the clear does not have its own reactive mind then there must be other reactive minds capable of influencing it, but how do you verify such a state in the presence of other minds?

Testing of the State of Clear

There is a basic assumption underlying the theoretical state of clear, which I will elucidate in the following. The test of clear has always been whether s/he/it can consciously create or re-create a reactive mind. (Tech Dictionary, Clear def. 9) For many years now something equivalent to the clear cognition has been promoted all over the new age and esoteric scene namely “you create your own reality” which didn’t make the testing easier to say the least. A positive proof would require the demonstrated ability to consciously create and uncreated a reactive mind. In creative processing one could make an individual consciously create a mental image picture of a moment of pain. But it would be very hard if not impossible to consciously create the unconsciousness part of the engram, let alone the entire reactive mind including all the GPMs and whatever else that may contain. Per Hubbard’s data from the sixties the reactive mind kernel is an entity that all beings have in common (GPM), therefore he also stated that there never had been a real clear in this universe. The negative proof would require exposing the candidate to an x number of potential restimulators of reactivity and see whether the state including its Floating Needle would last. We are not even going into the difficulty of distinguishing one’s own reactive mind from theorized other reactive minds.

What has been done in actual practice is to accept a clear cognition—the realization that one is creating one’s own troubles/engrams accompanied by an FN, VGIs. Now the assumption here, and that also goes for the state of clear attained on the clearing course, is that once one is aware of the automaticity of creating mental images of charged situations, like those containing trauma with pain and unconsciousness, one will stop doing it.

We now have pin pointed exactly the basic assumption of Scientology: *If one becomes familiar with and aware of creating mental holograms one will stop doing it and can no longer be the unwilling, unknowing effect of a reactive mind.* This is **the central unproven assumption underlying the supposed Scientology state of clear.** This is also the type of inductive reasoning which is very questionable, it only takes one case where the automaticity does not cease to operate generally and the whole hypothesis is falsified. Apart from the fact it was never really hypothesized but was presented as absolute dogmatic-fact.

One has to believe first that it is desirable to get rid of the reactive mind, but Scientologists never question that assumption. In Scientology the reactive mind is equated with the unconscious mind. One area of the unconscious which Scientology avoided was the subject of sleep and dreams. In dreams we explore the unconscious mind. Operating at full mental capacity—which is the basic definition of clear—would include being capable of being cause [to be at the point of cause] regarding anything in the dream world or otherwise known as lucid dreaming. This whole world, the dream world has never been addressed by Scientology. Even more important are the functions of the unconsciousness in regulating a lot of our lives, by providing automatic and habitual thought patterns and controls, as well as a storage place for forgotten or presently unavailable knowledge. And where do our sudden insights and intuitions come from if not the unconscious or subconscious mind? Taking all that into account the project of attempting to delete the unconscious mind appears preposterous. This is only one reason why the subject is incomplete and also inconsistent, it constitutes a sector of omitted data, omitted understanding.


ANOTHER APPROACH

Years ago, at the MGT Institute we dropped the whole idea of clear in favor of a more practical approach. Our solution to the exposed clear conundrum was to develop and test the concept of **personal harmony**. We found that by using what we call the Universal Imagination Processing© technique—based on creative processing, postulate processing and concept processing—combined with Traumatic Incident Reprocessing and a few other techniques on the various charged issues or disharmonies that someone is experiencing in his or her personal life one can reach a relatively stable state of personal harmony (first domain). This also includes some education of the principles involved in

leading a meaningful life, such as maintaining integrity, setting life goals and also taking into account to some degree the influences of the other domains on the individual's life. We saw harmony not in the sense that everything will be always gloriously harmonious, but more as living in harmony with one's actual purpose.

There is no generic state of clear, such as described, that is valid for everyone, the key is living in harmony with one's own truth or considerations and that can be tested by an individual. All this doesn't mean that it is not desirable to attain a God-like state such as knowing and willing cause over matter, energy, space and time, subjective and objective. This is what one's inner drive or will to power demands.

What motivates man?

Let's get back to the Scientology view of what motivates people. This goes back to what by the insiders is called Book One. This is the book 'Dianetics: The modern science of mental health' (DMSMH) which was published on the 9th of May 1950, it promptly hit the bestseller lists and started up a popular movement which lasted several years. The motivational concept on which the book was based was SURVIVE, right out of Darwin. 

“The dynamic principle of existence— SURVIVE!

Survival, considered as the single and sole Purpose, subdivides into four dynamics. By symbiote is meant all entities and energies which aid survival.

DYNAMIC ONE is the urge of the individual toward survival for the individual and his symbiotes.

DYNAMIC TWO is the urge of the individual toward survival through procreation; it includes both the sex act and the raising of progeny, the care of children and their symbiotes.

DYNAMIC THREE is the urge of the individual toward survival for the group or the group for the group and includes the symbiotes of that group.

DYNAMIC FOUR is the urge of the individual toward survival for Mankind or the urge toward survival of Mankind for Mankind as well as the group for Mankind, etc., and includes the symbiotes of Mankind.

The absolute goal of survival is immortality or infinite survival. This is sought by the individual in terms of himself as an organism, as a spirit or as a name or as his children, as a group of which he is a

member or as Mankind and the progeny and symbiotes of others as well as his own. The reward of survival activity is pleasure.”

In Dianetics—not a religion—man is described principally as an organism and the word spirit occurs only once in the entire book. The closest it gets to that is the analyzer:

“The Analyzer is a calculating machine arranged to analyze each situation in the light of available data and to determine and direct the next acts of the Organism so as best to enable the individual, his progeny, associates, and environment to survive.” DMSMH

Dianetics would still have been acceptable to the scientific materialists. The next year, we got the theta-MEST (Matter Energy Space Time) theory and there were the eight dynamics, including the spirit and God.

“DYNAMIC: The urge, thrust and purpose of life –SURVIVE—in its eight manifestations.

The *First Dynamic* is the urge toward survival of self.

The *Second Dynamic* is the urge toward survival through sex, or children. This dynamic actually has two divisions. The Second Dynamic (a) is the sexual act itself and Second Dynamic (b) is the family unit, including the rearing of children.

The *Third Dynamic* is the urge toward survival through a group of individuals or as a group. Any group or part of an entire class could be considered to be a part of the Third Dynamic. The school, the club, the team, the town, the nation, are examples of groups.

The *Fourth Dynamic* is the urge toward survival through all mankind and as all mankind.

The *Fifth Dynamic* is the urge toward survival through life forms such as animals, birds, insects, fish and vegetation, and is the urge to survive as these.

The *Sixth Dynamic* is the urge toward survival as the physical universe and has as its components Matter, Energy, Space and Time, from which we derive the word MEST.

The *Seventh Dynamic* is the urge toward survival through spirits or as a spirit. Anything spiritual, with or without identity, would come under the Seventh Dynamic. A subheading of this Dynamic is ideas and concepts such as beauty, and the desire to survive through these.

The *Eighth Dynamic* is the urge toward survival through a Supreme Being, or more exactly, Infinity. This is called the Eighth Dynamic because the symbol of Infinity ∞ stood upright makes the numeral ‘8’.”

This poses a problem however. The spiritual being was viewed as immortal so why would it have an urge to survive? This was later recognized and resulted in an attempted solution by replacing all the above ‘urges toward survival’ by ‘urges toward existence as...’ This was a good try but the actual problem remains. If the thetan or spirit is a static but nevertheless exists, then why would it have an urge to exist? But few Scientologists apparently go that deeply into the matter.

As we are scrutinizing Scientology as a philosophy here it may be good to consider what other philosophers have offered as motivation of man. The first that comes to mind is Nietzsche, who thought that the Will to Power, was the key drive. Earlier Schopenhauer had referred to the Will as such which was a rather blind drive and had to be overcome. The will to power would have made more sense in Scientology. This will make sense once one starts to look at what tools Hubbard made available to get in ethics or for the individual to become ethical or remain ethical. These tools are called the ethics conditions coupled with their formulas. I have personally used these and there is a lot of workability and wisdom connected to those, so much that I have adopted these in our Institute as workable procedures to manage one’s life or business. Ron Hubbard does not state how these were arrived at, but one may guess that they relate to the survival dynamic of a group or project. In the Self-Explorer’s Handbook, I have developed these conditions from a teleological perspective, from a scale of greater or lesser degree of integration of the system in its environment. The top level is full integration and what is threading it all together is the degree of adherence or commitment to the basic purpose of the group or project. The highest condition in the Hubbard system is Power. The Ethics Conditions were given as follows:

Power
Power Change
Affluence
Normal Operation
Emergency
Danger
Non-Existence

Each of these conditions had its own formula, which was the recipe to follow to get out of that condition and into the next higher one on the above scale. The old church in their recent attempts to gain more public favor have put them online here:

http://www.scientologyhandbook.org/conditions/sh10_2.htm accessed 2020-06-29

That Hubbard did not have an easy time with this Darwinian idea of survival as basic, is also evident in his book ‘Original Thesis’ (1948) where in the Chapter on Primary Axioms he states:

“The first axiom is: SURVIVE!

This can be seen to be the lowest common denominator of the finite universe. *It embraces all forms of energy.* It further delineates the purpose of that energy so far as it is now viewable by us in the “knowable” field. The activity of the finite universe can easily be seen to obey this axiom though it were a command. All works and energies can be considered to be motivated by it. The various kingdoms have this as their lowest common denominator, for animals, vegetables and minerals are all striving for survival. We do not know to what end we are surviving, and in our field of the “knowable” and in our choice of only the workable axioms, we do not know and have no immediate reason to ask why.

*All forms of energy are then surviving to some unknown end, for some **unknown purpose**.* We need only to know that they are surviving and that, as units or species, they must survive.

By derivation from the first workable axiom, we come into possession of the second. In obedience to the command “survive,” life took on the form of a cell which, joining with other cells, formed a colony.”

Energy easily changes from one form to another, such as electrical energy into light energy or chemical energy stored in batteries to electrical energy and so forth. Therefore the *forms* obviously do not survive. The strange thing here is that energy is apparently imbued with an unknown purpose and that it is obeying the command to survive, which allegedly is its purpose. So much for intelligent writing. The least we can say is that we do have here some support for the Law of Conservation of Energy. But Hubbard is playing around with the energy conservation law as well, stating in several other contexts that energy is creatable at will. The thetan is even defined as an energy-production unit.

The second axiom is: “THE PURPOSE OF THE MIND IS TO SOLVE PROBLEMS RELATING TO SURVIVAL”

The problem here is the lack of logic; this axiom does not derive from the first axiom at all, apart from the fact that the first isn’t even an axiom, it’s merely a single word. However he became more sophisticated a few years later.

Motivation is of course also something that is contemplated in psychology and Abraham Maslow for example developed a hierarchy of needs which do have survival needs at the bottom but include higher levels of motivation up to self-actualization, which makes a lot more sense.

A PROPOS THE EIGHTH DYNAMIC

“The eighth dynamic is defined as the urge toward existence as infinity; also identified as Supreme Being; carefully observed here that science of Scientology does not intrude into dynamic of Supreme Being.” Source: F.O.T., Fundamentals of Thought, p.38

“The basic characteristic of the individual includes his ability to so expand into the other dynamics, but *when the seventh dynamic is reached in its entirety one will only then discover the true eighth dynamic.*” F.O.T. p.39

In other words one spiritual being can extend itself so as to be or become, and thus know, all others. This boils down to the acknowledged possibility that an individual can expand consciousness to the point of God Consciousness!

More Basic assumptions

‘Man is basically good’ says Hubbard time and again and it is time to take a hard good look at this, Scientologist! This idea is also the principle underlying Scientology ethics. The entire history of ethics is cursorily summarized by L. Ron as follows:

“These subjects [ethics and justice] are, actually, the basis of all philosophy. But in any study of the history of philosophy it is plain that they have puzzled philosophers for a long time.

The early Greek followers of Pythagoras (Greek philosopher of the sixth century B.c.) tried to apply their mathematical theories to the subject of human conduct and ethics. Sometime later, Socrates (Greek philosopher and teacher 470?-399 B.C.) tackled the subject. He demonstrated that all those who were claiming to show people how to live were unable to defend their views or even define the terms they were using. He argued that we must know what courage,

and justice, law and government are before we can be brave or good citizens or just or good rulers. This was fine, but he then refused to provide definitions. He said that all sin was ignorance but did not take the necessary actions to rid man of his ignorance.

Socrates' pupil, Plato (Greek philosopher, 427?-347 B.C.) adhered to his master's theories but insisted that these definitions could only be defined by pure reason. This meant that one had to isolate oneself from life in some ivory tower and figure it all out-not very useful to the man in the street.

Aristotle (Greek philosopher, 384-322 B.C.) also got involved with ethics. He explained unethical behavior by saying that man's rationality became overruled by his desire.

This chain continued down the ages. Philosopher after philosopher tried to resolve the subjects of ethics and justice.

Unfortunately, until now, there has been no workable solution, as evidenced by the declining ethical level of society.

So you see it is no small breakthrough that has been made in this subject in the last 30 years or so. We have defined the terms, which Socrates omitted to do, and we have a workable technology that anyone can use to help get himself out of the mud. The natural laws behind this subject have been found and made available for all to use." *Introduction to Scientology Ethics*, L. Ron Hubbard, 1998.

Such an overview is typical for Scientology in that it omits anything that may have been seen as a logical predecessor of Scientology ethics. Hubbard defines ethics as reason, which is perfectly in line with Aristotle, who nevertheless gets no acknowledgement for it. But the big omission here is actually the philosophy of Utilitarianism which forms the basis of the Scientology's "the greatest good for the greatest number of dynamics". This also means 'the end justifies the means', and we know where that ends.

Scientology Ethics is summarized in a book with the title 'Introduction to Scientology Ethics' (1998), where we can read the following: "Ethics is so native to the individual that when it goes off the rails he will always seek to overcome his own lack of ethics." HCO POLICY LETTER OF 12 JULY 1980R THE BASICS OF ETHICS

From the same policy letter:

“BASIC NATURE OF MAN

“No matter how criminal an individual is, he will be trying, one way or another, to put ethics in on himself.

This explains why Hitler invited the world to destroy Germany. He had the whole war won before September 1939, before he declared war. The allies were giving him everything he wanted; he had one of the finest intelligence organizations that ever walked; he had Germany well on the way to getting her colonies back and the idiot declared war! And he just caved himself and Germany right in. His brilliance was going at a mad rate in one direction and his native sense of ethics was causing him to cave himself in at a mad rate in the other direction.”

Here is an interesting statement which is vaguely reminiscent of the Eastern concept of karma. If this would be true, that the individual natively corrects their own ethics, we would by now of course have an ethical world as all the criminals and people lacking ethics and decency would have caved in (ruined themselves) long ago. They would have done this by themselves, by their in-built native sense of ethics or they would have become ethical.

Now in the first quote, man is basically good we have to consider that there was no such naiveté in Scientology that they thought everyone was good, far from it. The goodness was only *basically* but could well be hidden underneath a pile of shit and evil, which the Scientology parishioner would have to confess in sessions.

There exists now however some empirical scientific evidence for an ‘inborn’ good side of man. A diverse group of researchers from Harvard and Yale, two psychologists and a mathematician took it upon themselves to investigate the question: whether our automatic impulse—our first instinct—is to act selfishly or cooperatively. Their research centered on the processes of decision-making. The conceptual framework from which they were departing explains decisions (and behavior) in terms of two mechanisms: intuition and reflection. Intuition tends to be automatic and effortless, leading to actions that occur without insight into the reasons behind them. Reflection, on the other hand, is all about conscious thought—identifying possible behaviors, weighing the costs and benefits of likely outcomes, and rationally deciding on a course of action. They wanted to find out which behavior—selfishness or cooperation—is intuitive, and which is the product of rational reflection? The abstract of their article in *Nature* stated that

they found that subjects who reach their decisions more quickly are more cooperative and that intuition supports cooperation in social dilemmas, and that reflection can undermine these cooperative impulses. <https://www.nature.com/articles/nature11467>

It is interesting to note here that in the context of Scientology all ethical decisions are usually connected with lots of deliberation and reflection. To decide for example on the basis of the greatest good for the greatest number, would require considerable reflection. The scientific evidence suggests that this would result in less cooperative, thus more selfish behavior. ButScientologists are very cooperative!

The scientologist and group think

And don't think that this only applies to the Scientologist by the way. There are many other similar groups perhaps not in doctrine but in social structure. I had to ask myself this uncomfortable question, why did I believe all this?

In my 'org' [Scientology slang for one's closest group, from the word organization] we had a great team and we cooperated and usually got along great. Now I have slowly come to understand this phenomenon and it is directly connected to the foregoing scientific discovery. We acted and especially in the Sea Organization, we acted FAST, there was not a lot of time for reflection. We had statistics and LRH [we referred to the Commodore thru his initials] had said: "Speed of particle flow alone determines power and results". This one I could even remember and didn't look up, no doubt the result of Chinese School in the Sea Org, where the whole group would repeat out loud some dictums or special data that had to be known by heart. One of these was the definition of team: "A team has a tendency to know what the other team members are doing and thinking and coordinates thereby and therewith. That is a definition of a team. It is people who cooperate one with another to push forward a common purpose and they normally get along great" (6910C17 SO) [Designation of a recorded Hubbard lecture]

The Sea Org management kept the entire group in a continued state of emergency, demanding, high speed, little sleep and lots of products.

Under such conditions it is no wonder that one never gets around to think things through.

ETHICS AND JUSTICE

Ethical Conduct is defined in Scientology as: “conduct out of one's own sense of justice and honesty. When you enforce a moral code upon people you depart considerably from anything like ethics. People obey a moral code because they are afraid. People are ethical only when they are strong.” (Dianetics 55, p.25) per The Scientology Technical Dictionary

Hitler believed that the right thing to do was to get rid of the Jews for the good of all, which surely was his personal sense of justice. Thus by the Scientology definition this was ethical conduct. One should not enforce a moral code? Should one not enforce the law against homicide? Which moral code are we talking about? Then he issues moral codes to Scientologists and calls them Ethics Codes, which would be correct in normal usage but not in Scientology usage where ethics and justice are deemed to be strictly separate, as per the above definition of ‘ethical conduct’. Early on in 1952 he still spoke of the ‘Code of Honor’ as an unenforceable ethical code. These kinds of statements of Hubbard on ‘ethical conduct’ are at least ambiguous if not completely and outrageously wrong from a social viewpoint. Hubbard was not a socialist and an outspoken enemy of communism; he prided himself on being an American individualist.

PERSONAL INTEGRITY

Under the heading of personal integrity Hubbard wrote: “WHAT IS TRUE FOR YOU is what you have observed yourself. And when you lose that you have lost everything.”

What this means is that the truth is what you can observe i.e. using your senses. Here again we see Hubbard the empiricist, completely ignoring the truths that can be arrived at by reasoning and/or introspection. Then he says on integrity: “...the courage to know and say what you have observed. And that is integrity. And there is no other integrity.”

In other words integrity is merely the honesty of observing and saying what you observed. That is a very narrow view of integrity. For comparison the Oxford dictionary defines integrity as:

1. the quality of being honest and having strong moral principles.
2. the state of being whole and undivided.

Hubbard's way of defining integrity is also diverging from the Scientology concept of 'ethics are reason' which would mean something beyond mere observational accuracy and honesty. If I had to define integrity I would say it's a characteristic of someone having their individual actions and commitments aligned with their own principles and with what is most optimum for themselves and for the group or larger whole they are part of. That would at least be in line with the dictionary definition.

One of the Scientology Equations

The first equation we shall look at is $A+R+C=U$. This is a very basic equation of Scientology and it stands for the following **A**ffinity, **R**eality and **C**ommunication sum up to **U**nderstanding. It is part of the axioms and is a main stay of the Scientology technical framework. There has never been any question about the veracity of this relationship or equation, *within* Scientology. Yes, there is a within and without. The first one, which I heard of, who dared to query it was my brother, who once held the position of Qualifications Secretary in a Scientology org, years after he left.

The reasoning is as follows if two people communicate and they begin to disagree, that means their reality is lowered, therefore their affinity is lessened and their communication might not contain very much duplication in other words is less and thereby they understand each other not very well. And these three factors co-vary and with that their resultant varies.

Hubbard is a first class salesman and does a much better job at describing the inextricable and beautiful relationships between these four factors. The first mention of affinity was in DMSMH as The Law of affinity, which would cover such things as sympathy engrams, valences and the use of aberrations to maintain affinity. Affinity as such is not a consciousness factor, to feel affinity there is no need to be aware of an I (the I, being the conscious thinking self) nor does it need self-consciousness. Animals feel affinity. At least, Anouk, our dog does and by simple inductive reasoning I am sure all dogs do.

“Affinity begets affinity. A person who is filled with the quality will automatically find people anywhere near him also beginning to be

filled with affinity. It is a calming, warming, heartening influence on all who are capable of receiving and giving it.

“For all who are capable of receiving and giving it” indicates quite clearly that the use of affinity (and affinity ceases to exist unless it is used) is dependent on the ability to communicate.” *The Dianetic Auditor Bulletin, Volume 1, No. 8 February 1951*

This sounds like affinity is like a type of radiating ‘substance’ which affects its surroundings. So in Hubbardian jargon it communicates. But whether it needs the ability to communicate is not so sure, taking the former into account. It rather seems that affinity and emotion are more or less automatically operating phenomena, and not skilled activities. Writing a book however does require the ability to communicate.

From the same Dianetic Auditor Bulletin, written in February 1951: “Communication has been equally important in the development of the race. A man's impact on the world has been directly proportionate to his development of a means of communication. Communication in its broadest sense, of course, includes all the ways in which a person or thing becomes aware of, or becomes aware to, another person or thing. Man's unusual ability to communicate in a number of different ways is largely responsible for the growth of his intelligence and the growth of his civilization.

“In the main, however, communication in man divides itself into two large groups. Language forms such an important part of the communication lines between people that it deserves a special consideration and a classification all its own. All other forms of communication are in another class. Perhaps in the future, other forms of communication will be developed which are superior to spoken or written language per se, but until these tools have developed a great deal more objective accuracy than they are at present capable of obtaining, language will remain the chief tool of communication.

“Music is a very fine means of communication which can bypass the use of words completely. Music, however, is limited in its communication to broad implications rather than to exact facts. Of course, if you speak of emotional states as fact, then music could be considered an exact form of communication; but an entire symphony might be built around the idea of trying to communicate the fact that a typewriter was moved from a chair to a desk. This is admittedly not efficient communication at this level of abstraction. On the other hand, music can successfully describe, in one small turn of one phrase, an emotion-

al state which might fill two volumes with large and mellifluous psychological speech.

“Before the development of language, man communicated quite readily and successfully by means of signs, gestures, imitation and pure identity of perceptive imagery. Perhaps in the future, methods of transmitting states of being will become sufficiently advanced so that the objective considerations of matter, energy, space and time (MEST in Dianetics) may be also transmitted in the same way that emotional states are now transmitted by music.

“At the moment, however, language remains our most useful tool of communication. It is notable that the great men of history have almost unanimously been particularly adept at communication. A very large percentage of these men have used language as their primary means of communication, but some have used music, and some have used the other less exact methods of transmitting affinity and of having force with other men. Quite recently, the development of mathematics has placed an extremely flexible and useful language in the hands of a few people. The work of the late Count Korzybski has pointed out with great distinctness the advantages which the language of mathematics has given to scientists of the physical universe. Rationality, in their special field, is very high among physicists and chemists who do a great deal of their thinking in terms of the rational language of mathematics.

“Starting with affinity with each other and working by means of communication with each other, mankind has gradually changed and tamed the world in which he lived. Order is slowly being evolved out of disorder and, once the hurdle of irrationality is crossed, man will reach out for other worlds. With affinity and through communication, man is remaking the world.” *The Dianetic Auditor Bulletin, Volume 1, No. 8 February 1951 Official Publication The Hubbard Dianetic Foundation, Inc., Elizabeth, New Jersey The Theory of Affinity, Reality and Communication, from lectures by L. Ron Hubbard*

L. Ron Hubbard at his best!

Let’s look at the other factors, to begin, Reality, from the same bulletin. “For an individual, *reality* can only consist of his interpretation of the sensory perceptions he receives.”

This is to say that reality is bound to sensory perceptions. Doesn’t that mean that ideas, concepts, minds and spirits cannot be real? Reality in scientological parlance is equivalent to an agree-

ment/disagreement factor. In Issue 16-G, June 1953, of the Journal of Scientology, 'This is Scientology: The Science of Certainty', we read the following: "...affinity, reality and communication. These three things are interdependent one upon another and one cannot exist independent of the other two. *Affinity* is the characteristic of the energy as to its vibration, condensation, rarefaction, and, in the physical universe, its degree of cohesion or dispersion. *Reality* depends upon coincidence or non-coincidence of flow and is marked mainly by the direction of flow. It is essentially agreement. *Communication* is the volume of flow or lack of flow. Of these three, communication is by far the most important. Affinity and reality exist to further communication."

This is a bit of a puzzle as to what is meant here. Communication obviously is considered here as a flow of energy having these properties of vibration, direction and volume of flow. Considering communication as the *volume* of flow has then nothing to do with duplication. It sounds more like Ron attempts to surpass himself in sounding very scientific, rather than being aware of the anomaly he introduced. The 'inextricable' relationship of the three becomes completely nonsensical, if we strictly take the above into account. One may increase the volume of flow, or the frequency or the direction without changing a thing in the other two. I must stress that the theory of affinity, reality and communication is fundamental to Scientology. In particular its practices use the above equation all the time.

In Scientology 8-8008 (book title), the affinity characteristic is further elucidated as being either, flow, dispersal or ridge. Reality is established he says, by wave direction or lack of motion. We are not sure what this means. Well let's see when a flow goes very long in one direction, let's say the college professor keeps talking and talking and we were not so interested in the first place we might fall asleep. This is also the phenomena of hypnotism where a monotonous inflow is created and an altered state of consciousness is the result and in Scientology speak this would be a reduced *reality*. The subject is no longer aware of its surrounding and the subconscious mind can be accessed. So far so good.

The emotion (affinity) that was put out by the hypnotist was monotony (related to boredom) the wave characteristic according to the above was the 'flow' and the communication 'volume', well we don't know... slow, soft spoken, regular repeated phrases. We now look for further descriptions in the scriptures of what is meant by reality: "Reality is agreement; too much agreement under duress brings about the

banishment of one's entire consciousness." Tech. Vol. I, p.350. So much we already figured out in our example above of the hypnotist in action. The more I search in the scripture, the more desperate I become trying to make sense out of it. It must make sense why else would I and many thousands with me have believed in the impeccability of the certain relationship of A, R and C and that they equate to Understanding.

UNDERSTANDING

To make sure we have no misunderstood let's consult the dictionary: un•der•stand (,ʌn dər'stænd) v. -stood, -stand•ing.

v.t.

1. to perceive the meaning of; comprehend: *to understand a poem.*
2. to be familiar with; have a thorough knowledge of: *to understand a trade.*
3. to interpret or comprehend in a specified way: *She understood his suggestion as a complaint.*
4. to grasp the significance or importance of: He doesn't understand responsibility.
5. to regard as agreed or settled; assume: We understand that you will repay this loan in 30 days.
6. to learn or hear: I understand you were ill.
7. to infer (something not stated).

v.i.

8. to perceive what is meant; comprehend.
9. to accept something tolerantly or sympathetically: If you can't do it, I will understand.
10. to have knowledge about a particular subject: *She understands about boats.*

[before 900; Middle English; Old English *understandan*; c. Dutch *onderstaan*] Random House Kernerman Webster's College Dictionary

A note on synonyms on Merriam-webster.com states: "Understand, comprehend, appreciate mean to have a clear or complete idea of. Understand and comprehend are very often interchangeable. Understand however may stress the fact of having attained a firm mental grasp of something. (For example 'orders that were fully *understood* and promptly obeyed') Comprehend may stress the process of coming to grips with something intellectually."

See also <https://www.thefreedictionary.com/understand>

We assume that understanding as used in Scientology will partake of all of these definitions. If I read a sentence in a book and I understand it, to me that means that I know the words and their meanings and have formed a synthesis or concept of what all the words together mean or the reality that they refer to. My feelings have nothing to do with it. Of course usually I will read a book which I like to read so there would be some affinity for it. But that is not necessarily so. I could be reading the book cover to get a better grasp of what that book is all about. As a result I gain a perfect understanding through communication, we should say, that it is about the implementation of Sharia law in the West. This did not make me more agreeable and I detest the subject. Yet I perfectly understand what the book is about. Okay let's try once more and we go to the source.

<https://www.scientology.org/what-is-scientology/basic-principles-of-scientology/the-arc-triangle.html>

“THE COMPONENTS OF UNDERSTANDING

AFFINITY, REALITY AND COMMUNICATION (ARC)

Another tool of considerable importance in Scientology and one that greatly assists interpersonal relationships is the principle of affinity, reality and communication. These three interdependent factors may be expressed in a triangle.

“The first corner of the triangle is affinity, which is the degree of liking or affection or lack of it. It is the feeling of love or liking for something or someone.

“The second corner of the ARC Triangle is called reality, which could be defined as “that which appears to be.” Reality is fundamentally agreement. What we agree to be real is real.

“The third corner of the triangle is communication, defined as the interchange of ideas or objects between two people. In human relationships this corner is more important than the other two corners of the triangle.

“The interrelationship of the triangle becomes apparent at once when one asks, “Have you ever tried to talk to an angry man?” Without a high degree of liking and without some basis of agreement, there is no *communication*. Without communication and some basis of emotional response, there can be no *reality*. Without some basis for agreement and communication there can be no *affinity*.

“Thus these three things form a triangle. Unless there are two corners of a triangle, there cannot be a third corner. Desiring any corner of the triangle, one must include the other two.”

Reading this again I must agree that when I read the book cover, that this was voluntary and I did agree to read it, but the emotional response was after I understood it and after I communicated with the book and that dislike of Sharia law was certainly not needed as a requirement for any part of the process. So for the time being the equation has been disproven. We may still have to come back to this subject.

You were clear once - trillions of years ago.

The universe appears organized rather than random, structured rather than chaotic. In chaos theory it was discovered that within the apparent randomness of chaotic complex systems, certain underlying patterns, feedback loops, fractals and so forth appeared. If that is taken into account intelligent design or God seems less farfetched. If the universe is one version of all possible designs than it was an intelligent version based on an intelligent choice of an intelligent God who left dice throwing to some people in temples later on. Here's a story, I am just dreaming up:

Imagine if you can...

...that we were all clears, OTs [in Scientology terms] or Gods in regular tongue; we must have created a perfect world also given we had all the time in the world for perfection. There were no time limits. We had become *one*, we understood each other, we had perfect communication, perfect agreements and perfect love and harmony. Would we still need spacetime? No, why, what for? We reached all our goals individually and collectively, even if we had, earlier on, had some evil impulses we would have lived them out and through and would have compensated the victims and that would have been a mere memory of the past. There were no more victims we are all in an 'exstatic' state.

So what now? Alright, again we are at that climactical, orgasmic point, there is nothing but nothing we haven't reached, nothing to desire, to go on living for, we have, we got it ALL. You got it? So, we

said WTF, it's over now and we split and burst out in all directions with a Big Bang! And there we were fractured into infinite pieces wide and far in all directions and once again we had space and time to contemplate and overcome. And now the physicists among you CAN know what came before the Big Bang!

Just remember!

Scientology the only workable system

Hubbardian Scientology contains two more assumptions. What we mean here by assumptions are generalizations that are based on guesswork, little testing or completely unproven statements of belief that yet are taken as the underlying stable data of a philosophy or science. Let us look at the first one of these:

“In fifty thousand years of history on this planet alone, man never evolved a workable system.” ... “Man is caught in a huge and complex labyrinth. To get out of it requires he follows the closely taped path of Scientology.” ... **“Scientology is the only workable system Man has.”** HCOPL 4.2.1965 SAFEGUARDING TECHNOLOGY

This is a bold assertion which completely ignores for example Jung's Analytical Psychology, which incidentally has a several unacknowledged similarities with Scientology. Even the use of the E-meter (psychogalvanometer) traces to Carl Jung and is still in use today and was the forerunner of many later biofeedback gadgets. There is a proven track record of yogis and others who definitely manifested abilities and powers equivalent to what was described in Hubbardian Scientology as the states of Clear and Operating Thetan or Cleared Theta Clear. The vedic sciences which underlie the accomplishments of many holy men also referred to as yogis also describe a philosophy which is acknowledged by Hubbard as fundamental to Scientology. The methods from the East did not include the use of electronic gadgets to assist clearing up the karmic consequences of perpetrated and undergone evil and unloveliness. This does not however mean that their methods did not work, it was just not organized and from a Western viewpoint it wasn't codified in a workable way. They even had

something like TR 0. [a basic training routine in Scientology] One of the consequences is that Scientologists believing the above too stringently would never find out about other possible workable technology to free a spirit from the clutches of the shadowy parts of the mind.

The second stable assumption is: **“In the history of this universe there has never been a true Clear or true OT.”** HCO BULLETIN OF 18 JUNE 1965 CLEAR AND OT BEHAVIOUR (original bulletin, which were always printed in red, as below)

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE

Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 18 JUNE 1965

Remimeo
Franchise

CLASS III AND UP CLASS VII CHECK SHEET **CLEAR AND OT BEHAVIOUR**

We know all the attributes of Clear and Operating Thetans.

In the history of this universe there has never been a true Clear or true OT.

Every Clear ever encountered in this universe was a Keyed-out Clear – a *Release*. He still had all his bank, GPMs and engrams. They were simply keyed out and not influencing him.

We have known that for some time. But here is a new one.

Every Operating Thetan in the history of this universe was only a KEYED-OUT OT!

This is startling. It accounts for the wild conduct of some OTs. They still had a complete bank (all their GPMs and engrams, secondaries, the lot). This bank could be restimulated causing them to indulge in bad conduct. When it was restimulated too much they suddenly ceased to be OT and became powerless and human or animal.

Thus there has not only never been a real Clear in this universe, also there has never been a real Operating Thetan! Every one contacted on the track or history had an R6 bank, momentarily keyed out.

This is then the Roller Coaster effect one encounters in one's own history – OT – aberree – Clear – aberree – OT – aberree, etc, depending on *accidental* key-outs and key-ins of the bank.

We are for the first time in the history of the universe making *real* Clears and *real* OTs, no bank.

You may accidentally make a keyed-out OT as well as a Release.

And if you *don't* go on auditing even in that session he or she will stay that way.

I have good subjective reality on making keyed-out Clear and keyed-out OT in auditing. And also on being overrun.

Auditors must be trying for a *result* not a number of hours. Then they'll see some of these phenomena.

The trick is *stopping* when the result is obtained!

It can be fatal even to conclude the session in which keyed-out Clear (Release) or keyed-out OT were attained. Just say, "Oh! That's it!" And STOP. This is true for *all* attainable phenomena, even getting well. An overrun brings it back.

L. RON HUBBARD

Founder

LRH:ml.rd

Technically this is an important assumption as this belief is needed to cement the necessity of every one running out the implanted GPMs of the whole track, which is routine part of the Scientology pre-OT levels. There is no evidence given in the bulletin, apart from alleged wild behavior of some OTs. One's state and history it is said would depend on accidental key-outs and key-ins of the bank. It contains actually one other assumption which is that everyone has more or less the same line-up of implanted GPMs. Implicit here is the assumed necessity for Scientology techniques as the only remedy for this situation. The concept of key-out and key-in of engrams (GPMs are engrams), is something which stems from the earliest days of Dianetics. The theory is that similar circumstances re-stimulate (recreate) or call one's karma or earlier similar experienced mischief into (re)-action. In Dianetics there was a clear distinction made between key-out and erasure. Both phenomena were signaled by a floating needle phenomenon visible on the E-Meter. Key-out was a temporary affair whereas erasure was permanent. The same applies to the Clearing Course Implants where key-out or release is no longer of interest, only erasure counts. The pre-OT levels of OT I – VII are dealing with the composite of entities that are additive and a burden on the thetan.

There are a few basic considerations underlying this idea. One of them is the concept that spiritual beings are fatefully controlled by a number of basic implants, referred to by Hubbard as R6 and Incident One. Without these two basic assumptions Scientology is just another

one of the many paths attempting to reach some form of Enlightenment.

Grounded in No-thing

Here are some philosophical musings which will turn out to be essential in our analysis of Scientology and what will come out of that. What is a thing, a something? The word *thing* by definition encompasses all of the following: any object not specifically named, abstract entities, qualities or concepts, conditions, circumstances, actions, events, thoughts and expressions and even living creatures (poor things).

Etymology is educated guessing, Indo-European roots are conjecture, so we may play around with it. The accepted etymology of the word *thing* stems from Old English, Old High German as well as from Dutch and the meaning is ‘meeting, assembly, council and discussion’ the last mentioned ‘discussion’ is a derivative of meeting, which is the subject of deliberation in an assembly. We also see the same meaning for example in the Danish Parliament which is called the **Folketing** [People meeting]. We have seen elsewhere that consciousness [con=together scire=to know] is a social phenomenon, it has a lot to do with language and the use of symbols. Thus the ‘thing’—in the sense of the assembly—deals with some ‘thing’—the subject of deliberation. This shows us right there already the big picture of conscious people coming together about some thing. The thing is an item of consciousness, it is a broad identification without identifying anything particular. It’s what we are talking about at the meeting. A name is a word by which a person or *thing* is denoted. A number is a numeral or combination of numerals or other symbols used to identify or designate. A number colloquially is also a person without regard to individuality. We could say that a number is a name for one or more units, or a designation of quantity. Thus name and number are close just as in French *nom* (name) *nombre* (number). Number can be used to uniquely identify a certain *thing*, whereas a name can and does often refer to more than one thing.

Let’s come to the point. In the metaphysics of existence we cannot help but run into this concept of thing or something. To be, do or have something or nothing is the question. Where do things/existences come from? How can something exist? Why does something exist rather

than nothing? Can we even speak of something without comparing it with nothing? Which is easier to explain something or nothing? Occam's razor favors nothing; it is simple and does not require any explanation. Once we start to examine nothing mathematically it all becomes clear, as zero it remains undefined. Therefore nothing is a containment field for things that can potentially be identified. You can't have some specified things or somethings without the general concept of thing-ness. The moment we say 'things', the background of no-thing is implied. It is a necessary duality, something is married to nothing, just like the outside and the inside are two sides of the same ring. The mathematician usually stops at zero or infinity and says they are not well-behaved, they say zero is undefined. Exactly so, without no-thing (absence of specifying definition) you cannot define anything—as defining it is giving limits to something, to confine it, to separate it out from the ocean of possibilities. So we get infinity implied in nothing or zero. Nothing means the possibilities are wide open. We can have positive and negative infinities and the whole catalogue of numbers all fitting nicely within the zero and still adding up to zero. But this nothing is not the nothing as in *non-existence*.

ABSOLUTE ZERO

This is what we read in physics books. According to the physical meaning of temperature, the temperature of a gas is determined by the chaotic movement of its particles – the colder the gas, the slower the particles. At zero Kelvin (minus 273 degrees Celsius) the particles stop moving and all disorder disappears. Thus, nothing can be colder than absolute zero on the Kelvin scale.

If all disorder or entropy would have ceased we would have perfect order which is perfect symmetry and that is zero. If we would have really reached the absolute or static zero the particles would not only have stopped moving but would have disappeared out of the physical universe. Fortunately we still have the zero-point energy to save us and what this consists of we shall see later.

Theology

God is usually conceived of as an anthropomorphic creation of the final cause of all that exists. If all that exists can be divided in living beings and things then God would belong to the category of living beings. If so, God would be mind and body. The mind of God would be responsible for intelligent design and the world, universe or all that is would be the designed and created end product or body of God. This is not quite the God of Spinoza who was identical with the creation. The divine mind is important in theology. What is the essence of mind? It is for sure that answering questions of how and why are of the essence. What is the true fundamental underlying all we know and perceive?

Pursuing this we will arrive at an Anselm-like proof of God as follows:

1. God is that which has greater profundity (is more fundamental) than anything else.
2. God has infinite power only limited by one thing. God cannot create any functions or structures which are impossible. For example: God cannot un-create itself or create something which cannot exist such as a square circle or create something which would un-create the creator.
3. Therefore there is a divine statute of limitations which must be part of any sound theology. We must then ask what determines whether something—a structure or function—can possibly exist. Is there something that is true in all possible worlds? Yes, all the laws of mathematics and logic are metaphysically necessary, thus true in all possible worlds. Things such as the law of contradiction, a statement that birds can fly cannot be both true and false or the commutative law of addition, which states that it doesn't matter in which order you add up numbers, you will get the same answer.
4. Consequently God has to obey the senior laws of mathematics and logic.
5. So we found the actual fundamental, thus mathematics is God.

There is another way to arrive at mathematics as the grounding of any living being. For something to exist there must be a sufficient reason

for it to exist. There is only one thing which has no need for a sufficient reason to exist. That is reason itself. Mathematics *is* reason.

Nothing *exists* without reason or one could say nothing has no other requirement for its existence outside of itself. In other words that nothing corresponds exactly to our dynamic zero and we have come right back to math.

The most important part of the study of theology is the study of perfection, as God is perfect—thus mathematics. Anselm said that God is “that than which nothing greater can be conceived”. We say God is ‘that than which a more fundamental cannot be conceived’ and so have arrived at mathematics and logic as the real God. So it’s not a person and not a thing but the live functions and structures of mathematics. Even St. Augustine seems to agree: “God is an infinite circle whose centre is everywhere and whose circumference is nowhere.”

So if Scientology corrects its definition of THETA by getting rid of that unmoving static and defines it as pure ontological REASON, embracing mathematics, it would be a great theology!

Parallel Universes

It seems that the way Scientology got into universes was by decree. In a 1953 writing called the Factors, Factor number 22 just states: “And there were universes”. The Scientology conception of universe differs from the usual definition and is nothing like the scientific idea of a multiverse.

UNIVERSE

1. a universe is defined as a “whole system of created things”. There could be and are, many universes, and there could be many kinds of universes. (Scn 8-8008, p.27)
2. is an effort to locate oneself. (SH Spec 51, 6109C07) Dianetics and Scientology Technical Dictionary

This means that for example a household is a universe according to both definitions. There is also something called the theta universe, which was once described as an independent universe, analogous to the material universe. If these two universes were really different in substance, that, as we have already seen, would pose considerable philosophic problems of the Cartesian dualism type.

“Factor 23: The universes, then, are three in number: the universe created by one viewpoint, the universe created by every other viewpoint, the universe created by the mutual action of viewpoints which is agreed to be upheld—the physical universe.”

So here we have it. There are many universes and they are creations of viewpoints. The Cambridge dictionary definition of universe for comparison is: *“everything that exists, especially all physical matter, including all the stars, planets, galaxies, etc. in space.”*

The problem strictly with the Scientology definition of universe is that it is defined as a product and postulates one or more producers outside of the universe. If universe is defined as all that exists and the thetan exists, then it would be part of the universe and nothing should exist outside of the universe. The personal universe is the creation of one viewpoint. A particular sphere of activity you could say.

The definition of viewpoint provides an interesting dual view. Viewpoint is defined as ‘a point of awareness from which one can perceive’. (PAB 2). What is a point of awareness? I always assumed this would be a sort of mathematical point of no dimension commensurate with the definition of static, which would be the source of any universe by consideration. However in another lecture Hubbard is talking of remote viewpoints and in that context says ‘And the place from which the individual is himself looking, we’ll call flatly a viewpoint’. (2ACC 17A , 5312CM07) Thus we have a non-physical and a physical in-space viewpoint. Is the viewpoint in the universe of thought or in the universe of MEST? If we assume that the viewpoints are statics and their personal universes are static too then the thought universe would have different sections. But that contradicts the no quantity definition of static. All these universes listed in the above Factor 23 though have one thing in common, which is viewpoints and if these viewpoints are part of the theta universe then we are actually back to a one universe, namely theta that contains it all. And that would confirm Scientology philosophically as a pure monistic idealism. If we take theta to mean reason, we ought to have a rational idealism.

One problem though remains. We are now in the peculiar position of having a universe of motion which is taking place in the theta or static universe!! Let’s leave it at this for now.

Ethics

Ethics is defined in Scientology as reason. This was one of the aspects of Scientology which appealed to me. But then it turned out not to be quite true to this definition. An example is the following: An ‘overt act’ in Scientology is the equivalent of the Christian sin or simply a bad act. But in a lecture on handling cases Hubbard described what the greatest overt act was.

“The most basic overt act there is, is to make somebody guilty of an overt act. That is the most fundamental overt act there is. It’s to make somebody guilty of an overt act. Hence we get victim with its tremendous power. Because victim is an effort to get the perpetrator to duplicate [understand] the horrible state of the victim. All a victim is trying to do is to make somebody else guilty of an overt act.” Hubbard, L. Ron, "The Handling of Cases – Greatest Overt" 1959, November 26th.

Note the sweeping generality. If this were true...and it may be in an asylum for the insane. What this is actually stating is that, for example, the victim of a rapist or a pedophile is guilty by denouncing the perpetrator. Not only that, it is the *greatest* overt act or crime. This may explain why there are no victims inside the Church of Scientology.

Modern Science

A few notes on modern science (mainstream) will be helpful to evaluate a number of things we have seen and some things we will discuss later. The first thing to be aware of is the scientific method.

“Knowledge, and therefore progress and ultimately evolution, is retarded by the tacit doctrine that the only acceptable approach to truth is through the experimental method. One of the principal weaknesses of the scientific method is its failure to model or even recognize unity; the wholeness aspect of reality. Science would do well to incorporate in its curriculum a study of the work of philosopher, Leibniz.” Noel Huntley, Ph. D., *The Emerging New Science*, Vol. 2, p.24

“Science has created its own impassable boundaries and set its own limits of knowledge due to the belief that the only acceptable way of acquiring truth is through the experimental method, or so-called scien-

tific methodology.” Noel Huntley, Ph. D., The Emerging New Science, p.17

This so called scientific method is precisely defined and can be summed up under the word experimental, which means based exclusively on measurable things, observations by the senses.

“The scientific method is an empirical method of acquiring knowledge that has characterized the development of science since at least the 17th century. It involves careful observation, applying rigorous skepticism about what is observed, given that cognitive assumptions can distort how one interprets the observation. It involves formulating hypotheses, via induction, based on such observations; experimental and measurement-based testing of deductions drawn from the hypotheses; and refinement (or elimination) of the hypotheses based on the experimental findings. These are principles of the scientific method.” Wikipedia

What one must realize first of all that an empirical method is limited to the human senses and is not the only method of doing science. Mathematics has been called the ‘Queen of the Sciences’ but it does not follow the scientific method. Science uses inductive reasoning, mathematics uses deductive reasoning. In mathematics you begin with some assumptions (axioms) and show deductively that certain truths logically follow. If anything mathematics has the greater claim to truth because once something is proven it is inarguable that it is true. Nothing is proven in science, scientific hypotheses and theories have to be falsifiable. Truth in the scientific sense and truth in the mathematical sense are completely different concepts. Mathematics uses *a priori* knowledge rather than *a posteriori* knowledge used by science.

As far as science dogma is concerned, it ought to be enough to refer to the writings of Thomas S. Kuhn (The structure of scientific revolutions, 1962) or to Dr. Rupert Sheldrake who exposed the various dogmata of modern science in his books, ‘The Science Delusion’, or in the U.S. under the title ‘Science Set Free: 10 Paths to New Discovery’. The ten science dogmas he gave are:

1. The universe is mechanical, everything is a machine and brains are like computers.
2. All matter is unconscious, human consciousness is an illusion created by electrical/chemical activity in the brain.

3. The total amount of energy and matter is always the same (except the Big Bang of course!)
4. Laws of nature are fixed, a constant.
5. There is no purpose to nature, no goal or direction, everything has evolved by accident.
6. All biological inheritance is carried in the DNA.
7. Minds are inside our brains and everything is inside your head.
8. Memories are stored in the brain as material traces,
9. Unexplained phenomena are all illusory or trickery.
10. Mechanistic medicine is the only kind that really works.

The second dogma concerns whether matter can be conscious; that is a matter of defining consciousness correctly. There is a panpsychism view in which matter would have mind like aspects but not necessarily consciousness. That the universe as a whole comes out of nothing preceding the Big Bang, just means that science doesn't have an answer. Laws to count as laws have to have some constancy or they are not laws, so I don't see that as very dogmatic. The rest of the above are mostly the consequences of an empiricist materialist philosophical stance. What Sheldrake does not mention is the generally adhered to Copenhagen interpretation of Quantum Physics which asserts that an unreal, unsubstantial statistical prediction (probability wave) gives rise to a measurable reality by an unexplained magical "collapse" mechanism. Not to mention the Schrödinger's live and dead cat story which was designed to point out the idiocy of it all, but now is taught in text books as the way it is.

THE WORST SCIENCE HAS TO OFFER

The view of man as a machine which has no free will, portraying life as a pointless, meaningless system of atoms that came about by accident and has no purpose. Think of poor Sam Harris who was automatically driven by unknown forces to write a book denying 'free will' for which he is not responsible.

SCIENTIFIC MATERIALISM AND ITS DISSOLUTION

Scientific materialism is the philosophical stance that considers that reality consists of nothing but matter and its movements and modifications, which is closely connected to empiricism. Mind and consciousness are epiphenomena and mysteriously appear out of dead matter. Science undeniably is a mind activity which consists of perceiving

phenomena and studying them. This is then often—as in physics—followed by mathematically working out the patterns or formulas that match what’s observed. The scientific materialists believe that they are brains from which minds, consciousness and theories pointlessly, randomly emerge, poor souls! None of them have free will, so they can’t be blamed. (Ref. Sam Harris, Free Will.) The other thing is that modern science apparently can live almost a hundred years with two contradictory theories—quantum theory and general relativity without blushing. The same modern science actually shows that matter as such doesn’t exist at all. It can only describe matter in terms of mathematics, which effectively undermines the whole materialist stance. It seems that those scientists are exclusively studying the matrix (‘matterix’).

But there is a way out of this science predicament which will be solved the moment the scientists start listening to the philosopher who had it solved long ago.

“But most important, the notion that perfection and exactness belonged exclusively to the realm of mind—and not the messy universe—gained strength and conviction, particularly through the works of Plato, which represented a distinct departure from the Pythagorean stab at a unified theory. But again, it is *Parmenides* who seems to have inaugurated the trend. After all, it is his differentiation between two types of objects, those of truth versus those of opinion, equivalent to *the intelligible on one side and the sensible on the other*—and most significant, of the two ways of accounting for each, one certain, the other plausible / approximative—that was to pave the way for *a bifurcated approach to inquiry*. It allowed the “coexistence” of otherwise irreconcilable differences that distinguish the objects of reason from those of sense-experience. Each could be addressed on its own terms without having to negate the other.” (*Emphasis added*) TO THINK LIKE GOD, Pythagoras and Parmenides, The Origins of Philosophy, by Arnold Hermann, p.269

And that last sentence sums up the solution to the predicaments of science which would be the perfect synthesis of mathematics and the empiricist science.

A bit of historical context

L. Ron Hubbard, Isaac Asimov, Robert Heinlein and John Campbell, Jr., the editor of *Astounding Science Fiction*, the magazine, were contemporaries and science fiction writers and knew each other.



L. Ron Hubbard used a host of different pseudonyms, such as René Lafayette and L. Sprague de Camp. Other contemporaries were Norbert Wiener of Cybernetics fame, Warren McCullough, neurophysiologist and cybernetician, Korzybski of General Semantics fame, Claude Shannon, the father of information theory. The Scientology communication formula is obviously inspired by Claude Shannon's model of information source, message, transmitter, signal, channel, noise, receiver, information destination, etc.

MORE HISTORY

According to historical research by the McClaughries, Robert Cecil and Aleister Crowley were in British Intelligence. So, British Intelligence had the Veda and was studying that data. So, that is according to them, how Ron Hubbard was provided with the literal translations of the Veda from the Sanskrit. This last sentence—stated as a matter of fact—is based on their mere assumption that intelligence agents were all provided with translations of the Veda. Mike McClaughry says a lot more: “The subjects of *Dianetics* and *Scientology* were developed by the British slave masters before Ron Hubbard was born. That includes

the therapy used. L. Ron Hubbard was recruited by British intelligence and then groomed to be the front man for their subjects. Dianetics and Scientology propagate the mental, spiritual, religious and political ideas of the New World Order men.” <https://mikemcclaughry.wordpress.com/the-reading-library/scientology/scientology-roots/scientology-roots-chapter-twenty-one-the-first-scientologists-and-their-masters/>

They—Mike and Virginia McClaughry—do provide an overwhelming amount of historical and interesting data for sure, but in my view their data does not suffice to warrant their conclusions, such as quoted above, they happily jump to conclusions. Here’s another example of their brand of reasoning:

“The same year (1871) that Andrews [**Stephen Pearl Andrews, was the author of the first publication on scientology, CDR**] started the idea of Scientology, the Cecil family took up the idea – in 1871. In 1871, Arthur Balfour and his in-laws form a private group to study paranormal phenomena. The private group consists of members of the Cecil family – Arthur Balfour, Lord Rayleigh, Henry Sidgwick, Edmund Gurney, Eleanor Balfour, Evelyn Balfour, Stanton Moses, Walter Leaf. This is the earliest beginnings of what would become the **Society for Psychical Research.**”

Date coincidence is not a causal relationship, which is what they suggest. This is very flawed reasoning. They make big jumps, such as the following conclusion which is in no way backed up by any data. Such as the following: “Here is Scientology in action and development, right here at the Society for Psychical Research. **These people are the initial Scientologists** – the scientific study of mental and spiritual realities.” What they do show is that a lot of mental and spiritual knowledge and methodology was available and developed in the 19th Century. They also point out understandings and knowledge of phenomena that are very similar to what is later used in Scientology. It may very well be that Hubbard read the book Human Personality, Vol I & II by Myers, published in 1903, but that does not constitute any evidence of a direct connection. The McClaughry’s provide a good opportunity to test your logical reasoning ability. I think they were letting themselves be overtaken by their emotions, just my guess.

Myer-Briggs Personality Profile

Unlike the people from the Personality Club,
<https://www.personalityclub.com/blog/famous-estp/>

I estimate that L. Ron Hubbard was an ENTJ.

KEY ENTJ CHARACTERISTICS

- People with this personality type enjoy spending time with other people. They have strong verbal skills and interacting with others helps them feel energized.
- ENTJ types prefer to think about the future rather than focus on the here-and-now. They usually find abstract and theoretical information more interesting than concrete details.
- When making decisions, ENTJs place a greater emphasis on objective and logical information. Personal feeling and the emotions of others tend not to factor much into their choices.
- ENTJs are planners. Making decisions and having a schedule or course of action planned out gives them a sense of predictability and control.
- They are highly rational, good at spotting problems, and excel at taking charge. These tendencies make them natural leaders who are focused on efficiently solving problems.
- One myth about ENTJs is that they are cold and ruthless. While they are not necessarily good with emotions, this does not mean that they are intentionally cruel. They are prone to hiding their own emotions and sentimentality, viewing it as a weakness that should not be made known to others.

According to psychologist David Keirsey, the ENTJ type is quite rare, accounting for a mere two percent of the population. Keirsey D, Bates M. [*Please Understand Me*](#). Del Mar, CA: Prometheus Nemesis; 1984.

The Factors

(Summation of the considerations and examinations of the human spirit and the material universe completed between A. D. 1923 and 1953) by L. Ron Hubbard, Scientology 0-8. We will list here the first ten humbly tendered factors followed by our comments:

“Before the beginning was a Cause and the entire purpose of the cause was the creation of effect.

In the beginning and forever is the decision and the decision is TO BE. The first action of beingness is to assume a viewpoint.

The second action of beingness is to extend from the viewpoint, points to view, which are dimension points.

Thus there is space created, for the definition of space is: viewpoint of dimension. And the purpose of a dimension point is space and a point of view.

The action of a dimension point is reaching and withdrawing.

And from the viewpoint to the dimension points there are connection and interchange. Thus new dimension points are made. Thus there is communication.

And thus there is light.

And thus there is energy.

And thus there is life.”

Factor 1

“Before the beginning was a Cause and the entire purpose of the cause was the creation of effect.”

The philosophical response must be: But what was the cause? And what caused it? We accept as tautological truth that the purpose of the cause was the creation of effect as that is what a cause does by definition. This is very logical and an analytic proposition. But there is more to it. Hubbard explains in a lecture on the factors, that the entire reason for the universe is just the creation of effect, there is no other reason. But you could ask, but why bother to create an effect, it’s much simpler not to. If we want to be rational we ought to find a good and sufficient reason for the universe as it exists. Certainly it is an effect but it is also rather organized and structured and some even say it betrays an underlying intelligence (Intelligent Design). A pile of dung is an effect, what is lacking here is of course a specification of effect. There is no teleology, no purpose directing the effect. It might as well be a random universe just as the materialist scientists are proclaiming. It is even a cheat as now there is a pretense of a reason, but it is a circular reasoning. The universe is an effect and what caused that effect, is the cause. It wouldn’t satisfy Descartes who pointed out very carefully that a thing or being must have some actual or formal existence in order to cause another thing or being to exist. Descartes argues as well that for any relation of cause and effect to occur between events or things, the cause must have at least as much reality as the effect. This would require that the cause should at least have the organization and complexi-

ty of the physical universe internally. Well perhaps it does, we just don't know this from Factor 1.

Now there is another way of looking at this and that is if you also listen to Ron Hubbard's lecture explaining the factors. [5410C29 8ACC 17 S1 The Factors] And it goes like this. Cause is of course life, a life unit creating an effect on what? On another life unit, he states. See... now you already have a game of sorts, you could have an opponent or a partner. Now you could, with some imagination, see the whole of living, between a live being, a cause and another one being effect and an entire material universe in between, which would be the modus operandi of creating that effect. Satisfied now? The Scientologist would feel relief...perhaps but the nagging question remains where did that cause come from?

Factor 2

"In the beginning and forever is the decision and the decision is TO BE."

We suppose that the beginning is the beginning of the material universe. But we can't be sure. The decision to BE begs the question of who or what decided to be. And did the one who made the decision, exist before the decision was made? If it was the one, how did it come into being to make the decision to be? As BE is existence and not further defined it would imply that whoever decided, decided on an infinity of potential beingness.

There is no spectacular Big Bang here that came out of nowhere, so unlike the more philosophically inclined scientists, we don't have to worry about what caused the bang. For Existence to have a beginning but no end is asymmetrical to say the least. This beginning would necessitate some little explanation as to why did it begin and could there have been possibly another decision that would have led to the universe not existing at all. If there was a dual choice to be or not to be, then why did whoever took the decision decided to be rather than what would seem the easier way not to be? The Scientology axioms published a year or so later do not answer the beginning questions either. But what was clear is that there must have been a postulate or consideration that started it off. Postulates can be made on impulse. There is a thing in Scientology called a prime postulate which is defined as the decision to move from a state of not beingness to a state of beingness

(AP&A, p.34). Therefore the decision in the beginning must have been such a type of postulate. However this does not explain how one can go from not being to being by decision. This is like one of the stories of Scheherazade in the Arabian Nights. Let there be.... being.

In the theta universe we don't have this problem; it's outside of space time and therefore eternal or without beginning. If the creation of the physical universe was done by decree fine, but what is the difference between the biblical Genesis according to which God created everything out of nothing or out of Gods own substance? To be, means to exist. We assume that before the beginning the static must have existed even without space-time material dress. So, the who, who decided to BE must have been the static. But there we are back to our earlier problem how do we get motion out of no motion, that is a real category problem. There has been a lot of philosophizing on the existence of existence and the material existence of material existence, how it came about its nature and ontology in general. The one considered to be the first Greek philosopher Thales thought it was all basically water; Anaximander thought it was fire and so forth. Ayn Rand in her objectivism at least states in her axiom 1, that *existence exists*, period. Perhaps Pythagoras was the smartest in that he said: "All is number" that takes away the material problem in that number is both in the universe of thought as well as in the material universe.

Factor 3 - 10

We will come back to the subjects dealt with in these factors later in various ways and will only comment very briefly. Factor 3 "The first action of beingness is to assume a viewpoint." We already discussed this under the section 'parallel universes'. If we go by Descartes cogito, ergo sum. Then the cogito already must have a viewpoint. The viewpoint must have already existed at least after the Factor 2 decision in order to engage in action so why assume a viewpoint when there is already a viewpoint. The first and second actions of beingness are supposedly that which creates space. However the existence of a viewpoint already implies there is something to view and space or it wouldn't be a viewpoint. Puzzle puzzle. Factor 4 "The second action of beingness is to extend from the viewpoint, points to view, which are dimension points." Dimension points are the solid atoms of the phenomenal world, put there by a point of awareness. Reaching and with-

drawing is one could say what energy does and that is fine. However in order for a viewpoint to view something we need #8 which is light. So there the sequence definitively goes awry.

Aleister Crowley

“It’s fascinating work in itself, and that’s work written by Aleister Crowley, the late Aleister Crowley, my very good friend.”—L. Ron Hubbard, Philadelphia Doctorate Course Lecture, 1952

In Thelema–Crowley’s philosophy—there were 32 laws and I want to call attention to the first three.

1. Every intentional act is a magical act.
2. Every successful act has conformed to the postulate.
3. Every failure proves that one or more requirements of the postulate have not been fulfilled.

Thus we can see the creation of the physical universe coming about through a magical act!

Logics

Hubbard defines the logics as methods of thinking. Let’s see.

Logic 1. Knowledge is a whole group or sub-division of a group of data or speculations or conclusions on data or methods of gaining data.

Logic 2. A body of knowledge is a body of data, aligned or unaligned, or methods of gaining data.

Logic 3. Any knowledge which can be sensed, measured or experienced by any entity is capable of influencing that entity.

Corollary - that knowledge which cannot be sensed, measured or experienced by any entity or type of entity cannot influence that entity or type of entity.

Followed here by Hubbards explanation of the first three:

“Logic one, knowledge is a whole group or subdivision of a group of data, or speculations or conclusions on data, or methods of gaining data. We have said in that, knowledge is data. Knowledge is data. It’s facts or data. And we don’t, notice, say about what. I don’t say it’s data about anything, we just say it’s data. A datum is a fact. It would have

some identification then with space, time, energy or matter, or some combination thereof. And that would be a datum. It would be a descriptive thing. It could be the thing itself, or it could be a symbol representing the thing itself. See how wide our definition is here?

“Now *logic two*, a body of knowledge is a body of data, aligned or unaligned, or methods of gaining data. And it's just, there it is.

“Now *logic three* is, any knowledge which can be sensed, measured or experienced by any entity is capable of influencing that entity. And that is a rifle shot straight into Kantian reason. That is a good, solid, big, heavy caliber rifle shot. That is a declaration of independence over the types of nonsensical, mystical balderdash they were passing out a hundred and sixty years ago, and which killed the ability to think in man, more than anything else I know of. The philosophy was one of the beautiful control mechanisms, it said, “All knowledge that is any knowledge at all transcends the realm of human experience, and therefore a human being can never contact it, and never know it.” So knowledge is beyond knowing for you. Back into the pit, you slave, back into the salt mines. You will never know.” And that was the by-word. German transcendentalism. And that ruled the world of knowledge and philosophy, and laid poor old philosophy in her grave for about a hundred and sixty-two years. Interesting, isn't it?” Hubbard Lecture, 521110 L&A-3, LOGICS 1-3

So here we see that knowledge is data, is facts and it is sensory i.e. **physical universe**. So this is pure empiricism. So he scoffs at Kant, but is at the same time misrepresenting Kant by stating that Kant considered all knowledge to transcend, this is nonsense. In the Critique of Pure Reason Kant states: “That all our knowledge begins with experience there can be no doubt. For how is it possible that the faculty of cognition should be awakened into exercise otherwise than by means of objects which affect our senses, and partly of themselves produce representations, partly rouse our powers of understanding into activity, to compare to connect, or to separate these, and so to convert the raw material of our sensuous impressions into a knowledge of objects, which is called experience? In respect of time, therefore, no knowledge of ours is antecedent to experience, but begins with it.” Critique of Pure Reason, p.22

This is completely in line with the above Logic 3. Kant was only talking about “Das Ding-an-Sich” or the noumenal reality, the unobserved that was unknowable. This means Ron didn't even properly

study [misunderstood words?] or understand Will Durant's philosophy text, which he often quoted.

Logic 4. A datum is a facsimile of states of being, states of not being, actions or inactions, conclusions, or suppositions in the physical or any other universe.

Now there is an addition of 'any other universe', sort of as an after-thought. Thus it could be a copy of someone else's mind content. Most definitions state that facsimiles are copies of the physical universe, energy pictures, physical universe impression on thought and they also contain emotion and thought. More problematic is a facsimile of something that is not there 'a state of not being' or an 'inaction'. Would this be a hole in the facsimile? What is a mental picture of inaction?

Logic 6. Absolutes are unobtainable.

This sounds like modern scientific materialism. Zero and infinity, being absolutes, cannot be found in the physical universe, and thus are out of bounds.

ABSOLUTE ZERO

1. something that does not have mass, doesn't have wave-length, doesn't have location and does not have time. (UPC 11)
2. absolute zero would be a no-motion, a no-temperature condition. (SH Spec 96, 6112C21) (Tech Dictionary)

From this we must conclude that the state of static or even 'thetan' is out of reach. In the book Scientology 8-8008 we read:

"Apparently, these conclusions were reached by logic; they were not, they were reached by observation and by induction. That when tested they proved themselves in terms of behavior demonstrates not that they are logical, but that they are, at least to a large extent, a discussion of beingness. Scientific logic and mathematical logic have the frailty of trying to find out what is there before one goes there. *One cannot ever be, if he has to know a datum about the beingness first.* If one is afraid to be, one will become, of course, logical. This is no effort to be abusive upon the subject of logic or mathematics, it is only necessary at this point to indicate a certain difference between what lies before you and a logical arrangement of assumption."

This again is targeting Kant, now he rails against the 'a priori' knowledge, that which is known without inspection. What is Ron talking about? What is this knowing by being? Isn't that what exists in the subconscious mind? No reasoning is necessary, that is the kind of knowing how to drive a car, I don't have to think about it. The driver

knows it all. The archetype that is a package of information, which exists below the level of consciousness. This is knowing by being. Scientologically speaking you could say it is all in the package called a 'valence', a beingness or sub-personality which has ability. But logic 6 is even more important as 'relativistic' for all of Scientology's ideals. The top purpose and idea is to reach the states of Clear and OT, which is what all Scientologists pay for and work for. The Bridge of Scientology leads to Total Freedom. These are all absolutes.

"Definition: OT... willing and knowing cause over life, thought, matter, energy, space and time. And that would of course be mind and that would of course be universe." The Technical Dictionary, Operating Thetan #2, p.79

And that would of course be God. I am very sorry to have to announce to the Hubbardian Scientologists, that their great ideal, the state of Operating Thetan, OT will never be obtained in Scientology. Scientology itself has made it unobtainable. Once you look at it there are lots of absolutes, honesty is one and so is 'in-ethics' as Scientologists would say. These are unobtainable states in Scientology! The same goes for Clear and total freedom and the Eighth Dynamic of Infinity! You have been warned.

MISCAVIGE

There is one exception to the absolutes being unobtainable. Mr. David Miscavige, the current leader of ecclesiastic Scientology is an absolute perfect example of Nietzsche's motivational dynamic, the will to power. And this top class Scientologist wouldn't be where he is today if he had merely followed Hubbard's pathetic *urge to survive*.

MORE LOGIC IN SCIENTOLOGY

There exists a whole dissertation on logic and if Scientology, unlike the Abrahamic religions, is anything like a rational religion, it ought to contain some logic. There exists a number of policy letters named the data series and they pretend to deal with logic. If logic is the science of reasoning then there are rules for reasoning. But Hubbard goes in an entirely different direction, namely evaluating the quality of information. And according to him that is a breakthrough on logic. This is absurd as the information, or as called in logic premises, can be true or false and logic is about reaching correct conclusions, not about the truth or falsity of the data. In other words logical fallacies are not out-points. But that is what a pragmatist Hubbard sees in logic, how to de-

test wrong or insufficiencies in the data provided. And he does provide a list of all possible data anomalies and their opposites. Provided one already has a full set of the true data to compare the given data to, these categories are of little use. Therefore he insists that the ideal scene, the true data must be known. In Scientology, Hubbard's policies describe the standards of how things ought to be and so one by adding up the outpoints and plus points one quickly gets the idea of how much on or off policy the situation is. Strictly within the framework of Scientology organizations this may be of some use. One can quickly find the biggest departure from the ideal and work out a remedy. But we better be sure that the ideal is the true ideal, the fact that all Scientology ideal scenes are defined in policy, the ideal scene envisaged in policy can never be wrong. So that should be easy.

Information can be analyzed from the perspective of the syntax or from the semantics. Logic is about form and data evaluation is about content, two different things.

Knowing by being

Hubbard describes this concept in a section about logic in the book Scn 8-8008, p.8. He argues that ***knowing by being*** is vastly superior to using logic and data to produce knowingness. We will apply some logic to this matter: P=Proposition C=Conclusion.

P1: You can know something by being it, i.e. no distance between you and it.

P2: You can know something by transfer of information (visual, auditory) from it over a distance, aka perception.

P3: Consciousness, is awareness, is perception (Scn Tech Dictionary)

C1: When there is no distance, there is no consciousness as there is nothing to differentiate you from it.

C2: There is a knowingness that does not have consciousness.

Knowing by being means to no longer separate oneself from that which is to be known. Once this is accomplished also conscious

awareness no longer plays a role. In fact this occurs on the level of identification. When knowing is being then we do not need consciousness for that. The caterpillar knows how to cater a pillar, the bird knows how to fly and so forth. Being a bird means you know how to fly. Being Trinity loaded with the helicopter program, you know how to fly a helicopter.

According to Jung, the collective unconscious is made up of a collection of knowledge and imagery that every person is born with and is shared by all human beings due to ancestral experience. If so, we cannot rule out ‘unconscious’ knowing. Consciousness etymologically means knowing together; perhaps also the unconscious has some knowing together function.

KNOWING WITHOUT PERCEPTION

Dealing with considerations earlier we already remarked that knowingness is not the top level but the underlying level and lies below considerations. What we can know, without the need for external perceptions is what we can ascertain by reason. Thus known are the truths of reason or also called mathematics. The word mathematics stems from the Greek μάθημα (máthēma), which, in the ancient Greek language, also means knowledge.

From another perspective however, if a soul projects the phenomena to be observed in the first place, we must assume that the soul does know—not necessarily on a conscious level— what it is projecting or how else could it be projecting it. But that is projecting an existing and known inner potential. This would be more aptly described as being (or manifesting) by knowing.

Hubbard’s Resources

“Subjects which were consulted in over a third of a century of organization and development of Scientology include the Veda; the Tao of Lao-tze; the Dharma and the Discourses of Gautama Buddha; the general knowingness about life extant in the lamaseries of the Western Hills of China; the technologies and beliefs of various barbaric cultures; the various materials of Christianity; the mathematical and technical methodologies of the early Greeks, Romans and Arabians; the physical sciences, including the various speculations of western philosophers such as Kant, Nietzsche, Schopenhau-

er, Herbert Spencer and Dewey, and the various technologies extant in the civilization of both the Orient and Occident in the first half of the twentieth century. Scientology is an organization of the pertinencies which are mutually held true by all men in all times, and the development of technologies which demonstrate the existence of new phenomena not hitherto known, which are useful in creating states of beingness considered more desirable by man.”
Scientology 0-8: The Book of Basics

The “pertinencies which are mutually held true by all men in all times” is another one of Ron’s idiocies, which would mean that the relevant truths were known by everyone all the time, so who needs Scientology?

There is an editorial statement in the book Scientology 8-8008 as follows: “In addition to Sigmund Freud and Commander Thompson, Hubbard has credited the following persons as source material: Anaxagoras, Aristotle, Roger Bacon, Plato, Socrates, Herbert Spencer, Rene Descartes, Voltaire, William James, Count Alfred Korzybski, Buddha, Mohammed, Jesus of Nazareth, Confucius, Lao Tze, The Vedic Hymns, James Clerk Maxwell, Van Leeuwenhoek, Isaac Newton, Michael Faraday, Charcot, Will Durant, Lucretius, Euclid, Thomas Paine, Thomas Jefferson.”

And the first one mentioned is Anaxagoras. Anaxagoras postulated the Mind (*Nous*) as the initiating and governing principle of the cosmos. This is completely in line with Scientology. Parmenides, who was not mentioned, provided a monistic and **static** conception of reality. According to his philosophy the world of changing particulars is deceptive, despite appearances to the contrary. This also aligns with the Scientology view that reality is an apparency of existence and the actual substance is as-is-ness, which does not contain any change or persistence.

NIETZSCHE - ZARATHUSTRA

In THE JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY Issue 7-G [1952, ca. late November] ‘Sanity Needs Creation-Destruction Balance’ we find the following statement: “Friedrich Nietzsche, in his book ‘Thus Spake Zarathustra’, presents as a desirable code of conduct unlimited willingness to destroy.” Technical Volume I, p.94. The actual correct quote however is: “*Whoever must be a creator in good and evil, verily, he must first be an annihilator and break values.*” Friedrich Nietzsche, Thus spoke

Zarathustra. The line by Hubbard is completely false and a wrong interpretation of Nietzsche, which nobody who actually read that book could arrive at. So this is either extremely sloppy as we have remarked before or it is a sign of carelessness, arrogance, know-best or pretended knowing, whatever it is a serious misrepresentation of a major western philosopher.

PSYCHOLOGY & PSYCHIATRY

Carl Rogers, published a book in 1942 ‘Counseling and psychotherapy’, in which I read the following: “The approach to counseling today, Dr. Rogers points out, is not that of providing a service by means of which specific problems may be solved. Rather, it is a technique by means of which human individuals may be taught to adopt as their own those habits of mind and of emotion that will make them able to solve their own problems as they arise. The proper aim of the counselor is the production of a new attitude in the individual being counseled. This attitude should give the client himself increasingly clear insight into his own problems and help him to gain in integration in his own personality.”

This I didn’t know, when I studied psychology. At my university we never heard of humanistic psychology and it was all behaviorism. So when I found in Dianetics and Scientology a positive client-centered form of therapy, I was very pleased, but I found out only much later that these principles didn’t originate with Hubbard but with psychologists such as Carl Rogers. I was 21 yrs old and there was no internet, well you can guess, I believed Hubbard.

The following quotes illustrate Hubbard’s general attitude and condemnation in the most general terms of psychology and psychiatry.

“Psychiatry and psychology have never achieved a positive lasting result of any benefit but, on the contrary, downgrade, injure and kill.” HCO PL HCO Policy Letter of 26 October 1971 Technical Downgrades

“Employing persons of the Leipzig, Germany, death-camp school (psychologists, psychiatrists) to handle personal aberration is like throwing ink in water to clean it up.” HCO Bulletin of 20 November, Organization Misunderstood

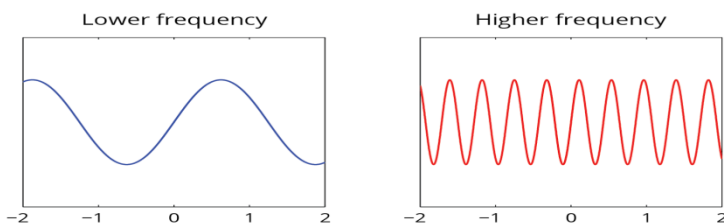
“A comparison between Dianetics and Scientology and psychology and psychiatry is nonsense. The two nineteenth century subjects, psy-

chology and psychiatry, do not achieve ANY good results. On the contrary, they are destructive beyond belief. They make crackpots, sexpots and vegetables when they do not outright kill.” HCO Bulletin of 29 November 1981 Dianetics and Scientology Compared to Nineteenth Century Practices

It’s quite sure that certain psychologists and psychiatrists were involved in MK-Ultra and similar projects and perhaps still are, but that does not mean all. It is as if Hubbard never heard of Abraham Maslow and humanistic and/or transpersonal psychology or of Ronald. D. Laing, the Scottish psychiatrist, to mention a few.

Processing the frequency at zro

Part of the Scientology idea of static was zero motion, zero wavelength and zero frequency. But we have all heard of zero-point energy and so I wanted to find out for myself whether energy or frequency is possible at zero. I have been in session just now and have been running the following imagination process: “Get the idea of frequency at zero”.

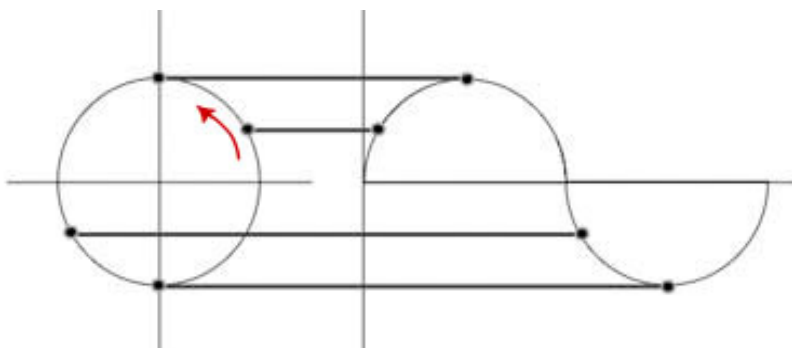


And here is what came out of this and some of the concepts that appeared. For those who are not familiar with the idea of a process or processing, it is re-iterating the same question or concept in order to get and contemplate all ramifications, implications, connected ideas, feelings, or whatever and continuing this until the subject is more or less exhausted and nothing more of interest shows up, this is signaled by a new realization accompanied by a mini-enlightenment experience aka an ‘Aha Erlebnis’. So I did this and zero turns out to be much more than just nothing. It turned out like the formula $1+2+3+4+\dots n - (1+2+3+4 \dots n)=0$ or $(1-1)+(2-2)+(3-3)+\dots(n-n)=0$ In other words there are a lot of possibilities inside zero. One can’t escape the idea that zero being undefined equals an infinity of possibilities. Zero is also an idea of total freedom. When I got to frequency, it didn’t really compute

very well. What is frequency? Normally it is given in Herz meaning number of cycles per second, but that is time. So I wondered if zero could contain any frequency. Well, here's what was envisaged first. I could conceive of a mathematical point, having no dimension as a circle with a zero radius. But that was utterly boring, nothing happening. Frequency is a vibration or wave of some kind a periodic motion. If there is no frequency – nothing is happening and there isn't much one can say about that kind of zero frequency.

One of my realizations was due to thinking deeply about the nature of absolute static zero. Due to the fact that absolute nothing–static–cannot exist then it follows that existence must have some motion to exist at all. This is also in line with the modern science idea that everything is energy. I visualized an abstract motion of a point in a mental space and the interesting observation was that motion itself is a very strange thing. The moment the motion arrives somewhere it has already disappeared in order to appear in the next point of its trajectory. Looking at it that way it became clear to me that motion is something which is at the same time nothing, it's real weird but that's how it seems to be. So my conclusion: even nothing must contain motion.

Back to my instruction: “Get the idea of frequency at zero.” Zero evokes in me the idea of a circle. In the observable universe we don't find any real exact circles. Circle is an idealized mental item. Anyway, if zero can contain a circle than it is not too farfetched to imagine a point moving around a circle. I had it run around the circle at a constant angular velocity; the frequency was how many times around the circumference of 360° per... per second.

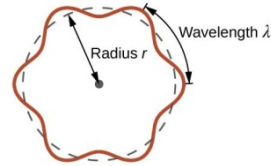


Oops, there was not supposed to be any spacetime. So, now what?

I had an idea, the point if it was a pure mathematical point with no dimension it would be a zero. But then, it would take an infinity of locations (also zero dimensional points) on the circumference to travel through, so how would it ever arrive at the starting point again, this does not work. What if I take two points infinitesimally close to each other, I could have one point moving on the circumference and the second point revolving around it, making a kind of a point circle. Somewhat like a location on earth moving around the sun.

Okay, so the second point would be waving around the original circle. So now we finally had put some life into it and we got motion and frequency. A vibration is a rhythmic motion that nets zero. And if this is a pure numerical mathematical wave of fluctuating quantity, it will always add to zero. Add three apples and then subtract the same three apples you add up with zero apples. Like $2-2=0$, $3-3=0$, $n-n=0$.

So the upshot of it is that I now I can think of a dynamic zero with a zero level frequency and thereby also a wavelength and I am cured of this fixed idea of a static zero for once and for all.



Post Hubbardian Conspiracy Theories

In the year 2008 a Freezone Conference [Freezone is equivalent to those operating outside of the confines of the Church of Scientology, also called the Independents] was held at the premises of what's now the MGT Institute for Consciousness Exploration in Central Germany, which was attended by several old timer Scientologists. One of which was Alan Wright. Alan told us a story of how a crew member on the Apollo, the Sea Org ship from which LRH was running the international Scientology operations, saw LRH in his research cabin on the upper deck and went down and a few minutes later saw LRH lecturing in the hall, 'tween decks. Along with this, the other part of the story was that some people knew there was an LRH Wardrobe having clothing for different size bodies at least two or it might have been even three, I don't remember right now. Years later an American friend sent me a copy of an affidavit by Geoff Filbert, an old timer Scientologist,

according to which there had been three different LRH bodies and one had disappeared (been murdered?) in December 1965. (See appendix)

The former mainly concerns the L. Ron Hubbard physical aspect, another concern amongst entire groups of independent Scientologists is the purity of the technology. Ron [as the Scientologists refer to the self proclaimed source of Scientology] has been very concerned and given a lot of attention to the potential of people altering Scientology so as to make it unworkable. Such people were designated squirrels and were much worse than mere WOGs [from Worthy Oriental Gentleman] or raw meat, the non-scientologist public. In 1965 he even issued a bulletin proclaiming the absolute necessity of Keeping Scientology Working in a word the need to prevent it from being re-interpreted or altered in any way. That policy put the lid on Scientology as something capable of further development and sealed it as a revealed faith or as I said, it was from then on a closed system.

There are in the main three theories as to the veracity, on-source-ness, pureness, standardness of Scientology. Most non-ecclesiastical Scientologists believe that in and around 1982 there was a takeover by the current leader David Miscavige, who then ran Scientology including the technical interpretations as he saw fit. But not everyone of that group believes that the actual tech was altered. The Advanced Organization of the Great Plains in America for example, uses more or less the same technical material as the official Church of Scientology, which they consider standard tech. They were more concerned with the abuses of administrative Scientology such as abuse of ethics and financial mismanagement. The next largest group of independents, the Rons Orgs believe that Scientology was pure up to 1980 and they assume that Scientology was subsequently altered: “We stick to LRH Tech until around the years 1978/80 because we believe it is a fact that technical alterations or issues after that time do not stem from LRH.” <https://www.rons-org.de/en/rons-org-inside/explanations-for-ex-members.html> They have another secondary source, which is Captain Bill Robertson a former close collaborator of Hubbards who developed a whole series of new advanced levels of Scientology up to OT 48, based on Hubbards basic principles, which I label as Robertsonian Scientology. The third is a small group of ‘Freie Scientologen’ based in Switzerland who have opted for the year 1972 and have accumulated considerable evidence of subsequent technical alterations. This group led by Ing. A. Gross subscribe to a ‘Deep State’ takeover of Scientolo-

gy similar to what the Rons Orgs believe, but they think it started earlier.

Hubbard Cloned?

K.Z. from Facebook says: “Hello. I like the idea of 1972 breakpoint. But the doppelganger theory is not as stable for me now as it was before I read Janis Grady book “Commodore Messenger”. This book is a time track of Scientology. And Janis remember the moment when LRH returned to the ship in 1973 after being in New York for 1 year. She was meeting him as his personal messenger. And Janis said to me, that it was physically the same LRH and he knew everything on the ship. But, he was not the same LRH mentally; in 2 month of his return was an accident with motorbike. After that LRH started RPF, started Kali ceremony, he became ill with very strong allergy. After recovery from bike accident he changed mentally. So, I think now, that it was the same LRH physically, but something happened to him mentally.”

Then G. Filbert described how the original Hubbard was murdered and replaced in 1965/1966 [see Affidavit in Appendix] but interestingly he still adheres to technology stemming from the later Hubbard. The reason for that however may be that he was the actual author or ghost-writer. All this was laid down in a book published in 1980 Excalibur Revisited, Akashic applications of Scientology.

A completely divergent view of Scientology is presented by an ex-scientologist couple by the name of the Mc Claghry's, Mike and Virginia who publish a blog and consider Scientology as a psyop from the beginning, referring to Hubbard's affiliations with the intelligence community since boyhood. We already quoted from their pages earlier on.

<https://mikemccclaghry.wordpress.com/the-reading-library/scientology/scientology-roots/scientology-roots-chapter-twenty-one-the-first-scientologists-and-their-masters/>

Our view has probably been influenced by all these on top of our personal experiences with most of these groups and of course the Church and Sea Organization until around 1997. As I demonstrate in this book, Scientology appears as a ‘patchwork’ a composition. Scientology is evidently a carefully chosen selection out of the knowledge of the mind available to L. Ron Hubbard after WWII from generally

available sources as well as from more hidden sources which may have had to do with his intelligence background. What the actual intentions behind the whole operation were I leave to the reader to decide. As far as I am concerned, I learnt a lot from the experience and hope to present here a multi dimensional viewpoint, anekantavada [multiple viewpoint, in Jainism] panoramic sketch of the phenomenon known as Scientology.

I still think it is a pity that the abuses in the name of *Scientology* have led to the word itself, which I much prefer to epistemology, being so tainted.

Scientology Core Beliefs

Requires Security Clearance: OT III or above.

Scientology defines itself as knowing how to know. Scientology is further defined as the study and handling of the spirit in relationship to itself, universes and other life.

The goal of Scientology is the making of the individual capable of living a better life in his own estimation and with his fellows and the playing of a better game.

Man is a spiritual being, having a mind and a body.

Man is basically good.

Life is compartmentalized in eight urges toward survival called dynamics.

The concept of God is expressed as the Eighth Dynamic—the urge toward existence as infinity. This is also identified as the Supreme Being. As the Eighth Dynamic, the Scientology concept of God rests at the very apex of universal survival.

Axiom 1. Life is basically a static. (A life static has no mass, no motion, no wavelength, no location in space or in time. It has the ability to postulate—meaning causative thinking— and to perceive.)

Axiom 2. The static is capable of considerations, postulates and opinions.

Axiom 3. Space, energy, objects, form and time are the result of considerations made and/or agreed upon or not by the static, and are perceived solely because the static considers that it can perceive them.

The apparent cycle of action is Create Survive Destroy – the actual cycle of action is CREATE, create – create – create, create counter-create, no creation, nothingness.

The way to stop any creation—assuming one once knew one was creating it— one must find that original thought of creation and make it known again, or one can simply create newly and consciously what one is already creating unconsciously (unknowingly). In either case the creation stops.

The conditions of life are be, do and have. The game of life demands that one assumes a beingness in order to accomplish a doingness in the direction of havingness

Affinity, Reality and Communication sum up to Understanding, this is the ARC triangle.

Life is a game. A game consists of freedom, barriers and purposes.

Man has never evolved workable mental technology before Scientology.

Scientology provides a Bridge to Total Freedom.

Scientology produces beings who no longer have an unconscious reactive mind.

The source of all evil is Xenu, the head of the Galactic Federation who 75 million years ago solved overpopulation (178 billion per planet) by mass implanting and transporting those packaged beings to prison planet earth.

Everybody on Earth has been implanted with a number of counter-survival ideas and impulses—which explains some of the trouble and unhappy lives of earthlings.

Human bodies are infested with loads of other partially or wholly dormant beings, who likewise have been implanted—further explaining the complexity of earth troubles.

These implants can key in and out and the dormant beings can remain asleep, react automatically or sometimes get activated, explaining the ups and downs in life.

Only the standard Scientology technology can undo these implants and free these beings.

The only remedy for crime is to get rid of the psychs (psychologists, psychiatrists and psychotherapists) as they are causing it.

People who are “experiencing” either pain or sex introvert, and do not produce much. Pain and sex were invented as tools of degradation.

Enemies, such as psychs or ex-scientologists publicly denouncing Scientology are suppressive persons and fair game and may be lied to, sued, cheated, harassed, intimidated etc.

There is no more ethical group on the planet than Scientology.

L. Ron Hubbard possessed a superior consciousness that enabled him in Scientology parlance ‘to rise above the bank’, meaning to not be significantly affected by the implants and unconscious mind. This made him the single source of the technology of Scientology, the first one ever to uncover these truths and find the way out for mankind (this belief creates the cult aspect).

Note: Bank in Scientology is the Unconscious Reactive Mind. Non-Scientologists are referred to as raw meat or WOGs (Worthy Oriental Gentlemen), those who do not respond to regular Scientology processing are referred to as flat ball bearings. ☺

The Purification Rundown

The Purif as it’s popularly called was originally designed for LSD users, as Hubbard believed LSD residuals in the body were dangerous as these could lead to new unexpected and unwanted trips. The solution he offered was to sweat it out. LSD lodging in fatty tissues is the idea underlying this particular procedure. Is it true?

“...LSD discharges from the body within hours of use. But hallucinogen abuse can cause long-term damage to the brain and lead to hallucinogen persisting perception disorder, a condition characterized by flashbacks that can last for years.”

<https://www.drugrehab.com/addiction/drugs/lsd/lsd-in-your-system/>

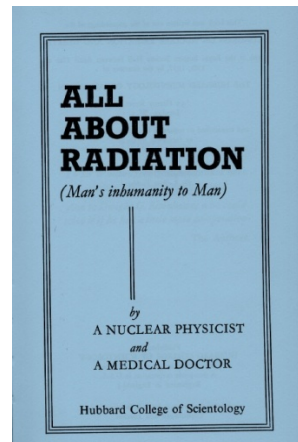
“...According to High Times, the answer is “No.” LSD is in fact the least likely chemical to continue living in the body. Chemicals like cannabinoids which come from cannabis are fat soluble, the website reports, meaning that the chemicals are absorbed and processed

through fat, causing it to stay in the system. That is why THC can be detected in hair follicles up to months or years after the last use of marijuana. However, LSD is not fat soluble. Like most drug substances, it is water soluble, which means it leaves the body rather quickly. ”

“In the height of the 1960’s counterculture, LSD was a popular drug. It was the drug that was providing the transcendental spiritual experience most of the counterculture felt was vital to the spiritual progression of the world. Quickly, the quality and potency of the drug escalated. Mental hospitals were inundated with young people experiencing “bad trips” off of LSD. One of the recurring symptoms was flashbacks. LSD, like most hallucinogenic substances, can be very good or it can be very bad. Bad trips can cause damage and leave symptoms similar to PTSD. Hallucinogen Persisting Perception Disorder is an incredibly rare but still very real result of hallucinogen use, especially when use has been heavy. People who develop HPPD have ongoing symptoms of a trip, like visual disturbances, auditory disturbances, and other issues differentiating reality.”

<https://harmonyplace.com/blog/true-ldc-can-stay-spinal-cord-forever/>

Another element in this purification program which is unusual is the stress on one of the B-vitamins namely niacin. Niacin usually turns on a flush, which with already 100 mg is an interesting experience to say the least and in the public sauna you look a bit of an oddball turning beet-red with burning skin. The story was that niacin runs out sunburns, not only from this life, but if you keep taking it long enough in sufficient quantities from all former life times of sunburn and radiation as well. There is a little background history connected with the use of niacin, which goes back to the year 1956. The first mention of this subject was during the anti-radiation congress end of December 1956. This was followed by the London Congress on Nuclear Radiation in April 1957 radiation was a perceived danger and Hubbard offered auditing coupled with a biochemical assist which was some formula based on niacin which was called Dianazene. A book was published around that time called ‘All about Radiation’ written by Hubbard and an unnamed MD. They promoted the Scientology solution to radiation dangers.



Even if LSD is not stored in the fatty tissue that doesn't mean that no toxic elements are stored in the fatty tissues and that is what researchers have found. I read an article by Dr. Mercola with the heading: 'Niacin, Exercise, and Sauna—A Simple and Effective Detox Program That Can Significantly Improve Your Health' which recommends a detoxification program that looks like a copy of the purification rundown under another name. There are several MDs who have supported the program, see <https://fasenet.org/the-unpolluting-of-man/> and others who have warned against it. One of the MDs who critically evaluated the Purification Rundown was David Hogg and this was published as CRITICAL ANALYSIS OF THE PURIFICATION RUNDOWN <http://www.cs.cmu.edu/%7Edst/Narconon/sources/reports/hogg.htm>

PERSONAL EXPERIENCE

I did the purification rundown in the early eighties and had good results feeling better in general and I also supervised others through the program and never had any problems with it.

There are however nowadays a host of detoxification programs available, which use natural herbs and other means, some of which may be a lot easier to do.

Dianetic Axioms

There are 194 Dianetic Axioms in total. These were first published in 1951 in the book Advanced Procedure and Axioms and were never updated. There is one that in this day and age seems definitely outdated:

AXIOM 41:

THE CELL AND VIRUS ARE THE PRIMARY BUILDING BLOCKS OF LIFE ORGANISMS.

We could laugh at that or some Scientist would be reasonable and say, well that was the scientific understanding back then in the fifties. The point is that it is still being taught as fact in Scientology. There is even a policy that forbids anyone from labeling material 'historical' or 'old', making it a high crime. That is how you get a closed system of course.

But then, living in the epoch of the Corona Virus, I checked a little further and found an article on discovermagazine.com from 2010 which stated the following: "...We are family: *Scientists suspect that a*

large DNA-based virus took up residence inside a bacterial cell more than a billion years ago to create the first cell nucleus. If so, then we are all descended from viruses.” So it may be Hubbard wasn’t so wrong after all.

AXIOM 35

THE EFFORT OF AN ORGANISM TO SURVIVE OR SUCCUMB IS PHYSICAL MOTION OF A LIFE ORGANISM AT A GIVEN MOMENT IN TIME THROUGH SPACE.

DEFINITION: MOTION IS ANY CHANGE IN ORIENTATION IN SPACE.

DEFINITION: FORCE IS RANDOM EFFORT.

DEFINITION: EFFORT IS DIRECTED FORCE.

The last two definitions are circular and contradict each other, adding up to ‘Force is random directed force’. The word brain by the way is never mentioned, even though these axioms are all about organisms and their controls.

AXIOM 28

THE MIND IS CONCERNED WHOLLY WITH THE ESTIMATION OF EFFORT.

DEFINITION: MIND IS THE THETA COMMAND POST OF ANY ORGANISM OR ORGANISMS.

It would seem rather obvious that the brain ought to be the command post where the mind connects with the organism. But for whatever reason it’s left out. The following axiom contains a peculiar view of the physical universe:

AXIOM 9

A FUNDAMENTAL OPERATION OF THETA IN SURVIVING IS BRINGING ORDER INTO THE CHAOS OF THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE.

This is saying that the only order brought into the physical universe, which consists of chaos, is achieved by living organisms under the direction of theta. However, anybody studying the physical universe a little, will realize that it is indeed highly organized and patterned, from microcosm to macrocosm.

AXIOM 7

THE LIFE STATIC IS ENGAGED IN A CONQUEST OF THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE.

One of the things that become clear from this and other Dianetic Axioms is that we are still living in a dual world theta and on the other side the physical universe. No monism yet.

AXIOM 69

PHYSICAL UNIVERSE PERCEPTIONS AND EFFORTS ARE RECEIVED BY AN ORGANISM AS FORCE WAVES, CONVERT BY FACSIMILE INTO THETA AND ARE THUS STORED.

Here is an interesting axiom. In other words here physical universe force is converted into what we could call mental energy. I would say that mental energy and physical energy are convertible both ways. But then both have to be of the same substance. Mental energy stored in a static is a category error. This is just the reverse of the idea of theta as a static conquering a universe of motion, which we already covered.

Almost one third of these axioms—sixty if I counted well—concern directly or indirectly something called ‘randomity’.

RANDOMITY

DEFINITION: RANDOMITY IS THE MIS-ALIGNMENT THROUGH THE INTERNAL OR EXTERNAL EFFORTS BY OTHER FORMS OF LIFE OR THE MATERIAL UNIVERSE OF THE EFFORTS OF AN ORGANISM, AND IS IMPOSED ON THE PHYSICAL ORGANISM BY COUNTEREFFORTS IN THE ENVIRONMENT.

This term is used in this special sense; the word random normally means: lacking a definite plan, purpose, or pattern.

AXIOM 73

THE THREE DEGREES OF RANDOMITY CONSIST OF MINUS RANDOMITY, OPTIMUM RANDOMITY AND PLUS RANDOMITY.

DEFINITION: Randomity is a component factor and necessary part of motion, if motion is to continue.

This is odd for someone claiming to be a mathematician. Would this mean that no linear regular predictable motion can continue without randomness? No $f(x) = 2x$ or $f(x) = x^2$

In other words there can be no motion without misalignment? No wonder that theta is a static and cannot contain motion, when defined this way. As theta itself instead of bringing order would bring chaos. The counter efforts in the environment are not really random, as even the material universe has its regular and predictable patterns. Other organisms in particular have their survival purposes by which they operate. So this does not make a lot of sense.

But all is not lost.

AXIOM 81

SANITY CONSISTS OF OPTIMUM RANDOMITY.

If randomness is defined as the ratio between predicted and unpredicted motion, which is one of the definitions found in the Scientology Technical Dictionary, and that it is a factor having to do with the individual tolerance of motion or the amount of control the organism has over its environment then that would make sense. One could say the amounts of confusion present as well as the tolerance of confusion are factors in the well being of organisms. But randomness wasn't defined like that in the Dianetic axioms. Well as I said, it may just be sloppiness.

AXIOM121

EVERY THOUGHT HAS BEEN PRECEDED BY PHYSICAL ACTION.

This would be outrageous and being pure empiricist materialism, not befitting a religious philosophy at all, if one ignores the fact that Dianetics was not a religion. One of the key unresolved problems of the Dianetic axioms is the Cartesian dilemma, which we already encountered in the discussion of the first Scientology axiom—the concept of static. Hubbard's Dianetic axioms do not explain how a chaotic universe of motion is able to affect thought, which is static? This was already given in AXIOM 22: THETA AND THOUGHT ARE SIMILAR ORDERS OF STATIC.

One more thing concerns time, this was already given the first book 'Dianetics the Modern Science of Mental Health'.

AXIOM 68

THE SINGLE ARBITRARY IN ANY ORGANISM IS TIME.

What does this mean? Time is the single source of aberration, Hubbard states elsewhere. In other words if you have your time track in order, you would not be aberrated. All charge is on a time track. This stems from the primary concern in Dianetics, which is the detrimental effect of past traumatic incidents or engrams. The theory is that the engram exerts its influence on the body and mind in the present from the past. The recorded engram has somehow (by similarity of perceptions) and an automatic identification occurring between then and now floated into the present. By establishing the correct time and place, it will drop out of present restimulation (as this phenomenon is called in Scientology)

ARBITRARY

“Something which is introduced into the situation without regard to the data of the situation” (SH Spec 83)

“Because all motion contains time, time could be said to be the one arbitrary. This would include space as an arbitrary since time cannot exist independent of space.

The processee will be found to be confused mainly about time. It is therefore very necessary to cause him to recognize with accuracy and clarity the TIME AN INCIDENT TOOK PLACE. And because space is interdependent with time, the location of the incident should be brought to view. Location in time and space promotes a feeling of reality. Reality is thus enhanced by precisely locating incidents in time and space.” Tech Volume I, p.59

Reading this axiom in the literal sense, it means that space-time is the arbitrary and thus aberrative factor in life. Space-time is the physical universe. Elsewhere in Dianetics or Scientology it is made very clear that the reactive mind computes in $A=A=A$ identities and so does not differentiate well. And what is there to differentiate, well basically the time and space. This assumption that the unconscious mind only thinks in terms of identities, is immediately falsified however when one considers the considerable abilities demonstrated by somnambulists, such as driving a car. Phenomena such as automatic writing, suggest also that the unconscious is capable of much more than moronically thinking $A=A=A$, or anything is the same as anything else. One couldn't even have a proper dream if this were so.

And thereby we can let go of a whole first tier of assumptions in Dianetics and Scientology.

The Mathematical Factors

1. Before the beginning and forever there is nothing.
2. And the entire secret is that nothing did not, not exist.
3. Nothing existed.
4. And the nothing was called zero, an ontological zero.
5. It is immaterial and exists beyond space-time. *Thus had no beginning and no end, thus eternal*
6. It was dimensionless (a mathematical point) *Just like Descartes said: mind has no extension*
7. In other words the zero is the domain of the mind.

8. In the nothing are the numbers equating to zero. $(-\infty - 0) + (0 - \infty) = 0$
9. All mathematical equations balance to zero.
10. Zero is the singularity as nothing existed before the Big Bang.
11. Zero is an existential plenitude of infinite potentials.
12. Implicit in the singularity zero is an infinity of zeroes. *There is no reason why there would not be an infinity of zeroes, if one zero already implies infinity, it follows that zero must contain an infinity of zeroes.*
13. The physical universe stems from these mathematical points but have $\mathbb{R} > 0$. *A mathematical point is a circle with radius \mathbb{R} zero, between zero and infinity we find the physical world.*
14. The ground state or native state of the singularity is an infinite potential for knowledge.
15. And this goes for each of the zeroes which are all alive and sentient.
16. The zeroes evolve from sentience to intelligence and self-consciousness.
17. The evolution goes from full potential to full actualization.
18. The mind (zero domain) processes information (sinusoidal waves, or higher dimensional vortices) (numbers) to then experience that information as feelings, sensations, perceptions, adventures etc. in space-time.

The Nature of Postulates

In Scientology a postulate is simply the action and result of saying: Fiat.... Let there be.... (as we have already seen in fiat lux, let there be light) another example is fiat money, like the banks that create money out of thin air.

POSTULATE, n.

1. a self-created truth, this would be simply the consideration generated by self. Well, we just borrow the word which is in seldom use in the English language, we call that postulate. And we mean by postulate, self-created truth. He posts something. He puts something up and that's what a postulate is. (HPC A6-4, 5608C--)
- So we have here in the postulate several constituents, a self, truth, consideration and creation. Is it a creatio ex nihilo? Well it is a creation out of self. So what is a self in Scientology? A self is a thetan, which we already defined previously, basically a static. The key philosophical

question rides around bridging the gap between static and dynamic. That bridge in Scientology has to be the postulate or consideration. In other words a thought. Please note that we are back here at exactly the problem that was presented by Rene Descartes. Mind is something entirely different from matter. It is also known as the mind-body problem or how two completely different categories of being can communicate. Descartes believed that mind exerted control over the brain via the pineal gland. This however merely shifts the problem to how the mind controls the pineal being a totally different substance.

The Buddha doesn't do much better. According to the anatta doctrine, the self is a mere mental construct and is basically an impermanent illusion. Hubbard, by the way, believed to have been the reincarnation of Gautama Sakyamuni.

However if we assume as in Scientology that the physical universe is a mere apparency the result of an alteration of a pure thought, then there is no substantial question as in Descartes view. Scientology basically says that all physical reality is a product of the theta or thought universe, without any concern about how this is done. They consider it enough Theta and MEST are not different in substance.

AXIOM 48.

LIFE IS A GAME WHEREIN THETA AS THE STATIC SOLVES THE PROBLEMS OF THETA AS MEST.

The Hermetic principle 'as above, so below' could apply to Scientology. When discussing the *basic assumptions* we already looked at the fact that the theta facsimile is a mirror image of what's going on in the physical world. Using the mirror principle and the fact that theta is reason, we ought to find that the universe is reasonable or intelligible and not an aboriginal chaos. This fits perfectly with the second definition of postulate:

POSTULATE, n.

2. a postulate is, of course, that thing which is a directed desire or order, or inhibition, or enforcement, on the part of the individual in the form of an idea. (2ACC 23A, 5312CM14)
3. that self-determined thought which starts, stops or changes past, present or future efforts. (AP&A, p.33)
4. is actually a prediction. (5112CM30B)

It has *order* and *direction* and we may therefore assume that the universe would be potentially understandable and hold the capability of being explained logically. This is in line with the Scientologists, de-

rogatory use of the phrase: "The Why is God". Meaning with that, 'go and find the real reason and don't buy any bullshit reasons as the reason for the gross income being down this week. Somebody goofed, there is always a reason'. This is quite unlike the scientific method or approach. There one observes certain phenomena and gets a few measurements, collects the numbers and guesses a mathematical formula that can model the phenomena. No in Scientology we do not merely model reality. That would be called being reasonable.

REASONABLENESS,

1. illogic occurs when one or more data is misplaced into the wrong body of data for it. An example would be "Los Angeles smog is growing worse so we fined New York." "I am sorry, madam, but you cannot travel first class on a third class passport." Humanoid response to such displacements is to be reasonable. A new false datum is dreamed up and put into the body of data to explain why that datum is included. (Reasonableness is often inserted as explanation of other out-points also.) In the smog one, it could be dreamed up that New York's exports or imports were causing L.A. smog. In the train one, it could be inserted that in that country, passports were used instead of tickets. (HCO PL 23 June 70)

2. faulty explanations. (HCO PL 30 Aug 70)

The Scientology executive will have to find the real why:

REAL WHY,

1. the basic why is always the major out-point which has all other out-points as a common denominator, and that's the real why. That explains everything. But what is this everything? All the other out-points. What is this major out-point that explains all other out-points that I've found in this area? And that could be the definition of a why. (EST0 12, 7203C06 SO 11) [outpoint=illogic]
2. a real why opens the door to handling. If it does not, then it is a wrong why. When you have a right why, handling becomes simple. The more one has to beat his brains for a bright idea to handle, the more likely it is that he has a wrong why. The why will be how come the situation is such a departure from the ideal scene and will open the door to handling. (HCO PL 12 Aug 74)

He or she not only has to find the why, but will have to go further than that and find who it was. And if the situation was bad, would send the who found to an auditor who would put the culprit on the E-meter and

who would find out what evil purpose or non-survival postulate that person had made and audit it out. That would be considered a full handling, no half measures allowed. Well, that makes sense, doesn't it? All this being of course in keeping with the basic rationale that postulates and considerations are underlying reality and what happens.

So what is a postulate? We have already seen what Scientology itself is saying and then maybe we can go even deeper than that. **What is a postulate made of?** This question is never asked within Scientology.

NEW-OLD THEORY

What if there was something like mental atoms? What would they consist of? There is a philosopher Hubbard never mentioned and that is Leibniz. Leibniz *postulated* the existence of monads or did he? In the Monadology he begins:

1. "The Monad, of which we shall here speak, is nothing but a simple substance, which enters into compounds. By 'simple' is meant 'without parts.' (Theod. 10.)
2. And there must be simple substances, since there are compounds; for a compound is nothing but a collection or aggregatum of simple things.
3. Now where there are no parts, there can be neither extension nor form [figure] nor divisibility. These Monads are the real atoms of nature and, in a word, the elements of things.
4. No dissolution of these elements need be feared, and there is no conceivable way in which a simple substance can be destroyed by natural means. (Theod. 89.)"

No, he didn't postulate monads. Looking this over I think it would be better stated that Leibniz defined monads. What I see here is another description of 'thetans' or nothing else than the mathematical points I described earlier that I was contemplating in that session. All this is very compatible to the Scientology concept of thetan. But there is more.

A postulate uses *structure, pattern* and as the source of postulates is theta, then there must be ‘reason’ involved. Therefore we tentatively get the following:

THETA=LIFE=STATIC=REASON

MEST (Matter, Energy, Space, Time) = PRODUCT OF THETA

LIFE IS BASICALLY REASON

MATHEMATIC=LOGIC=REASON

LIFE IS BASICALLY MATHEMATICAL

Thought which is the subject of Scientology produces and is responsible for the phenomenal world we can observe with the senses. This of course also explains why modern science seems so successful as they use mathematics for everything except for the metaphysical side. Now this sounds awfully close to what Max Tegmark was postulating, yes he was: Consciousness is a mathematical pattern: Max Tegmark at TEDxCambridge in 2014 <https://youtu.be/GzCvIFRISIM> Some quotes from the video: “It’s not the particles, it’s the patterns. And “Consciousness is how information feels when it is being processed.”

So here’s the new theory of postulates: *postulates are mathematical objects*. We will not go into the full background of this here and now, but it should suffice to say that if postulates are thoughts and thoughts are mental waves, operating at different frequencies, then they are mathematical sinusoids. All these frequencies are built into the zero-infinity domain.

“Mathematics is the language in which God has written the universe”—Galileo Galilei

“Everything of importance is founded on mathematics”—Robert Heinlein

Compare what Hubbard had to say on Mathematics: “Mathematics could be said to be the abstract art of symbolizing associations. Mathematics pretends to deal in equalities but equalities themselves do not exist in the MEST universe, and can exist only conceptually in any universe. Mathematics are a general method of bringing to the fore associations which might not be perceived readily without their use. The human mind is a servo-mechanism to all mathematics. Mathematics

can abstractly form by their mechanics coincidences and differences outside the field of experience in any universe and are enormously useful. They can best be used when considered to be a shorthand of experience and in the light that they can symbolize what is beyond actuality. The essence of mathematics lies in differentiation, association, identification, which is to say, equalities must not be viewed as fixed in the real universe. Absolutes are unobtainable in experience but may be symbolized by mathematics.” Scientology: 8-8008, p.7/28

Here we see Hubbard the empiricist paying homage to the scientific method. Hubbard should have read Korzybski. (he said by the way that he didn’t) Korzybski in Science and Sanity, has a chapter with the following title: CHAPTER XVIII “MATHEMATICS AS A LANGUAGE OF A STRUCTURE SIMILAR TO THE STRUCTURE OF THE WORLD. If we just reverse that we might get something like this: *If the structure of the world is mathematical, then it is no wonder that mathematical language is as successful as it is!*

Language

Words and symbols play a crucial role in Scientology in theory and practice. Scientology auditing consists of listening to the predicaments of the person being audited in order to detect charged items, problems, expressions, words and postulates that are meaningful and problematic. When the preclear says: ‘I am fed up with my mother in law!’ the auditor carefully notes that the E-meter shows a large slash of the needle, following immediately upon the utterance of the word ‘mother-in-law. That charge is noted and now the follow up session will reveal the story of what lies behind it.

The importance of words in Scientology can also be seen from the belief that overt acts [misdeeds, evil acts] can be traced to misunderstood words and symbols. In Scientology this is known as the

CYCLE OF AN OVERT

According to the Scientology dictionary it goes like this:.

1. a being doesn’t get the meaning of a word or symbol.
2. this causes the being to misunderstand the area of the symbol or word (who used it, whatever it applied to).

3. this causes the being to feel different from or antagonized toward the user or whatever of the symbol and so makes it all right to commit an overt.
4. having committed the overt, the being now feels he has to have a motivator and so feels caved in. This is the stuff of which Hades is made. This is the trap. This is why people get sick. This is stupidity and lack of ability. (HCOB 8 Sept 64)

It should not come as a surprise that language is the primary tool of Scientology. Words and symbols are the elements of any language.

SYMBOL

1. an object which has *mass, meaning* and mobility. (COHA, p.54)
2. something which could represent an idea. It is a piece of energy which is agreed to represent a certain idea. (2ACC-20A, 5312CM10)
3. an idea which is cloaked in energy of any kind is actually a symbol. That is the definition of a symbol It's any idea which is fixed in any space with energy. (2ACC22A, 5312CM13)
4. pieces of thought, which represent states of being in the material universe. (5203CM06A)
5. a symbol is an idea fixed in energy and mobile in space. (CONA, p.259)

A language has two main aspects: one is the syntax and the other is the semantics. In other words it has a grammar, parts of speech and a structure and on the other side it has meaning. In Scientology it's called mass and meaning.

POSTULATES AND LANGUAGE

Postulates are always expressed in language. One of the definitions of postulate as a verb, to postulate is: "to conclude, decide or resolve a problem or to set a *pattern* for the future or to nullify a *pat tern* of the past." Tech Dictionary def. 2. Contemplating the above, one might ask what is more basic the pattern or the postulate expressing it. Does the pattern precede the postulate or is it the other way around? There are different patterns to set, nullify or to choose from, so one might have to conclude that patterns pre-exist. But Scientology says that reality is created by postulates and/or considerations. What about the patterns? Who created the patterns the postulates are using?

Now we have proposed before that postulates are mathematical objects. Patterns are mathematical objects. We are so used to pay attention to the meaning of the postulates that we hardly ever bother to ask ourselves what they are made of. But considering postulates in terms of language offers a more balanced picture. Postulates have a dual nature, like language they have a syntax and semantics. The syntax is the mathematical part and the semantics is our familiar meaning side of the postulates. Just like Beethovens Piano Concerto No.3 has the pattern of tone frequencies on the one hand and the enjoyable semantic experience on the other. There is a lot more that can be said about this, but this should suffice to kindle some more deep thought on these matters.

Consider the following equations

Equation: the consideration that two or more things are as equal.

$A+R+C=U$.

Absolutes=Unobtainable.

Zero=Infinity.

Scientology=evil.

Scientology= almost rationality.

Hubbard= a science fiction writer.

Be+Have=Do.

The Church of Scientology=a trap.

Sanity=the degree of rationality of an individual.

Scientology=Gnosticism.

Game=Polarity=GPM=dialectic.

Illness=PTS.

$A+R+C=U$

Affinity Reality and Communication add up to understanding. We have already looked at this in some detail earlier but there is more to it. If communication is the exchange of information, then we can first of all observe that the entire universe is engaged in that.

“What are the basic building blocks of the cosmos? Atoms, particles, mass energy? Quantum mechanics, forces, fields? Space and time–space-time? Tiny strings with many dimensions? A new candidate is “*information*,” which some scientists claim is the foundation of

reality. The late distinguished physicist John Archibald Wheeler characterized the idea as "*It from bit*"—"it" referring to all the stuff of the universe and "bit" meaning information."

<https://www.space.com/29477-did-information-create-the-cosmos.html>

When we consider that live communication takes place between souls, beings, thetans, monads or personal universes then we ought to take into account the existing conditions in those universes which are the source point resp. receipt point of *communication* or information. We could consider background and background noise, belief system and/or what is considered real in a particular individual's universe (*reality*) and what are the local preferences i.e. likes and/or dislikes (*affinity*). Viewed in that way it's very likely that the three factors A, R and C are interplaying would produce a variety of *understandings*, if we include mis-understandings that is.

Or could it be a mental version of Ohms Law $E=IR$ which says that the strength of the current (Communication) is directly proportional to the electromotive force (Affinity), the limiting factor being the Resistance (Reality). Well now I am like a scientist, guessing.

ABSOLUTES=UNOBTAINABLE.

We already signaled the trouble with this one. Theta=Reason—so, A R and C must be reasonable too and belong to the universe of theta. But C is cause-distance-effect which is taking place in MEST. Is communication the link between theta and MEST? Does it therefore need the proximity (Affinity) and Reality (degree of duplication, or agreement). In other words how perfect is the duplication. Perfect duplication is not obtainable, thus communication is always faulty. Theta needs to duplicate MEST to know it and to control it, which is its mission. It does not duplicate very well if it gets too emotional. Pure reason would be Platonic, perfect duplication. Plato also says that absolutes are unobtainable in the physical universe. Perfect communication and perfect understanding are not possible in Hubbard's universe. By such wild reasoning, not even $1 + 1 = 2$ can be perfectly understood.

Here's another one; in a lecture titled the Road to truth, SHBC 236 Hubbard insisted on the importance of going all the way when seeking truth. "And your only disasters will simply stem from your failure to follow that road [to truth] all the way through." This again contradicts logic #6 Absolutes are unobtainable. So why insist on it?

ZERO=INFINITY.

Well we covered that already in my session write-up. Yes, zero contains an infinity potential for sure.

SCIENTOLOGY=EVIL.

Scientology is a body of knowledge and as such cannot be considered good or evil. It can however be used by evil beings. This is a similar situation to the gun control issue; in gun controlled areas criminals who don't abide by the law can take control. It is never the guns as objects; it is the user of the gun that uses it for destructive or defensive purposes. On the other hand if you had a body of false data posing as a science and indoctrinate people with such lies, to the point they believe it and act on it, the result could be said to be evil. Scientology contains a lot of truth, but as we are exposing in this book also a lot of contradictions and confusions, therefore discernment is advised.

SCIENTOLOGY= ALMOST RATIONALITY.

There is some truth to that as there are a lot of very intelligible and rational philosophical understandings embedded in Scientology. But it takes a certain amount of discernment and as is stated in the logics: *"Logic 8. A datum can be evaluated only by a datum of comparable magnitude."* Hubbard stressed that there wasn't anything comparable to Scientology. But that was part of his advertising technology. Anyway we would need something comparable. Well there is a lot of philosophy around with which Scientology can be compared and there are a lot of mental practices and practical psychology around that it can be compared with and that is what we are doing in this book. Due to Hubbard's empiricist bias we have to agree that it is almost rational.

HUBBARD= A SCIENCE FICTION WRITER.

Yes, but that does not mean that was all he was. He was also an adventurer, keen observer, an accomplished hypnotist, a philosopher, an intelligence agent, a father, a husband, a friend of Alistair Crowley, a story teller, a liar, an intellectual, a public speaker and entertainer etc.

BE+DO=HAVE.

Let's take the baker, who bakes bread.

Be=baker.

Do=baking.

Have=bread.

The baker is no baker if he does not think, plan and act regarding baked goods. In the process of baking the baker changes gradually from a thinker, to a preparer, to an actualized baker, to a partially successful baker depending on the oven and fuel to a presenter of baked goods. Thus the be-do-have is nothing else but the baker changing his beingness or the baker becoming successful. One can't describe the doing, without the baker and there is a point where the baker has to decide that's it, that is what we call bread and stop his doingness. At this final point, he is a baker who has bread. To be a baker he has to have things like flour, tools, oven, fuel etc. What has been described as a be-do-have cycle could be completely described under the heading of transformation of energy. The baker is an energy configuration, existing in the context of another energy configuration, such as the materials and tools he uses, these sets of energetic waves interact and interfere and develop from a baker stage 0 which is the conceptual energy stage to the baker stage 1 where the combined energy corresponds to what was conceived in the beginning. There is mental energy, which is in the personal universe of the baker but has to be present all through the cycle. At the same time there has to be space-time energy. And we could consider the whole cycle to be nothing else but a translation of the mental energy of the soul of the baker into physical energy. The baker must already have bread in mind for the whole cycle to take place.

Or should it rather Be-Become-Be?

Be=Exist. What exists, exists. In space-time it **becomes** or changes its appearance continually. That is what energy is, constantly in flux. The result is a phenomenon that we *have* something of a new beingness.

THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY=A TRAP.

Well this is true in a sense. It has the potential of a trap in that it has bait and a closure mechanism built in. Generally speaking, sales techniques are based in large measure on a very gradual and elaborate series of small steps of getting agreement, leading to the big agreement (closing the sale). These techniques are applied in Scientology and of course the vulnerable are vulnerable. The closure is the social mechanism, not unique to Scientology, of making it very disadvantageous—family members disconnecting—to leave the group.

On the other hand Scientology in its data contains a great number of escape mechanisms which are also built in. I myself left Scientology

through the use of Scientology principles. There are things like “it’s only true if for you it’s true”. There is self-determinism, there is the power of choice, there is the slogan ‘considerations are senior to mechanics’ (as Hubbard is fond of calling the barriers of the physical universe or MEST Universe.) I don’t see any danger for any relatively sane person, for those that are bipolar or have other mental conditions I wouldn’t be so sure.

SANITY=THE DEGREE OF RATIONALITY OF AN INDIVIDUAL.

This is a good definition. There is a lot of mythos besides rationality in the Scientology mix. The purpose should be to increase the degree of rationality of the individual. Some of it could definitely be put to use in straightening out certain mental fixations or aberrations. Compared to, the first fifty-and-three principles of the Course in Miracles, the Holy Bible, the Holy Quran, The Knowledge Book (Bilgi Kitabı) and so forth, the Scientology axioms are a bastion of sanity.

SCIENTOLOGY=GNOSTICISM.

“Gnosticism is a collection of ancient religious ideas and systems which originated in the first century AD among early Christian and Jewish sects. These various groups, labeled "gnostics" by their opponents, emphasised personal spiritual knowledge over orthodox teachings, traditions, and ecclesiastical authority.” Wikipedia

Scientology was defined as ‘knowing how to know’. Gnosticism comes from Ancient Greek: γνῶστικός *gnōstikós*, which means, "having knowledge"). These two words have ‘know’ in common. Gnosis, a knowledge arrived at by intuitive and spiritual means corresponds to the Scientology ‘cognition’ a word that is used in Scientology in the sense of an epiphany. Gnosticism says that humans are divine souls trapped in the physical world and the Scientologists would concur. Some Gnostic groups thought that Jesus was sent by the Supreme Being, to bring gnosis to the Earth. Scientology does not believe in Jesus at all, but does have a concept of a supreme being or as they call it the Eighth Dynamic.

The gnostic teacher, Monoimus, says:

“Abandon the search for God and the creation and other matters of a similar sort. Look for him by taking yourself as the starting point. Learn who it is within you who makes everything his own and says, "My God, my mind, my thought, my soul, my body." Learn the

sources of sorrow, joy, love, hate. . . If you carefully investigate these matters you will find him in yourself.” Pagels, Elaine, “The Gnostic Gospels”, p xix, xx.

Scientology would state more or less the same in other words. But it’s not a valid equation, due to the many differences.

GAME=POLARITY=GPM=DIALECTIC.

A game in Scientology is defined as consisting of freedoms, barriers and purposes. A game involves opponents, and life is likened to a game. Thus there is polarity and a GPM, a Goals Problems Mass, also has polarity and opposition [it’s the mass resulting from the goal being opposed, thus forming a problem]. It is the opposing vectors which create charge. One definition of Dialectics is: A systematic method of argument that attempts to resolve the contradictions in opposing views or ideas. <https://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/dialectics> This book is a dialectical inquiry, in the sense that it takes a Scientology stable datum and finds oppositional material and hopefully then makes a useful synthesis.

ILLNESS=PTS.

Early on it was found that some people lost their gains or even fell ill when connected to a family member or close associate, who did not believe in Scientology and invalidated them. Such parishioners were labeled Potential Trouble Source (PTS). Over time the meaning changed and was generalized to: Illness = PTS, meaning all illness is necessarily preceded by a condition of being PTS. The meaning gradually developed from being strictly connected to an anti-scientology, anti-social, or suppressive person, to encompassing any negative or health suppressing factors and in that ultimate sense of course it’s true. Any illness we can be sure is caused by something and the generalized version of the cause of illness is any health suppressing factors.

Definitions, Science and Scientology

Science is (or ought to be) the formation of conceptual systems of comprehension of different aspects of reality. Sciences are systematic conceptualizations. The basic science is mathematics which studies the

conceptual systems, such as structures, order and relationships, themselves. The above definition of science is based in part on the book 'Scientology: the science of the constitution and adequacy of knowledge', by Anastasius Nordenholz.

I published an article in 2017 titled [Brands of Scientology](#) and asserted that Scientology is a plurality. There's now a doctoral thesis that has the concept 'scientologies' on its title page. Thomas, Aled (2019). Auditing in Contemporary Scientologies: The Self, Authenticity, and Material Culture, PhD thesis, The Open University.

* * * * *

Science – (minus) Mathematics = Religion (from Illuminism writings)

SCIENTOLOGY DEFINES ITSELF

1. it is formed from the Latin word scio, which means know or distinguish, being related to the word scindo, which means cleave. (Thus, the idea of differentiation is strongly implied.) It is formed from the Greek word logos, which means THE WORD, or OUTWARD FORM BY WHICH THE INWARD THOUGHT IS EXPRESSED AND MADE KNOWN: also THE INWARD THOUGHT or REASON ITSELF. Thus, SCIENTOLOGY means KNOWING ABOUT KNOWING, or SCIENCE OF KNOWLEDGE. (Scn 8-80, p.8)
3. Scientology addresses the thetan. Scientology is used to increase spiritual freedom, intelligence, ability, and to produce immortality. (HCOB 22 Apr 69)
4. an organized body of scientific research knowledge concerning life, life sources and the mind and includes practices that improve the intelligence, state and conduct of persons. (HCOB 9 Jul 59)
5. a religious philosophy in its highest meaning as it brings man to total freedom and truth. (HCOB 18 Apr 67)
6. the science of knowing how to know answers. It is a wisdom in the tradition of ten thousand years of search in Asia and Western civilization. It is the science of human affairs which treats the livingness and beingness of man, and demonstrates to him a pathway to greater freedom. (COHA, p.9)
7. an organization of the pertinencies which are mutually held true by all men in all times, and the development of technologies which demonstrate the existence of new phenomena not hitherto known,

which are useful in creating states of beingness considered more desirable by man. (COHA, p.9)

8. the science of knowing how to know. It is the science of knowing sciences. It seeks to embrace the sciences and humanities as a clarification of knowledge itself. Into all these things-biology, physics, psychology and life itself-the skills of Scientology can bring order and simplification. (Scn 8-8008, p.11)
9. the study of the human spirit in its relationship to the physical universe and its living forms. (Abil146)
10. a science of life. It is the one thing senior to life because it handles all the factors of life. It contains the data necessary to live as a free being. A reality in Scientology is a reality on life. (Aud 27 UK)
11. a body of knowledge which, when properly used, gives freedom and truth to the individual. (COHA, p.251)
12. Scientology is an organized body of scientific research knowledge concerning life, life sources and the mind and includes practices that improve the intelligence, state and conduct of persons. (Abil Mi 104)
13. knowledge and its application in the conquest of the material universe. (HCL 1, 5203CM03A)
14. an applied philosophy designed and developed to make the able more able. In this sphere it is tremendously successful. (HCO PL 27 Oct 64)
15. an applied religious philosophy dealing with the study of knowledge, which through the application of its technology, can bring about desirable changes in the conditions of life. (HCO PL 15 Apr 71R)

This largely amounts to saying that Scientology is epistemology. So what is epistemology? What is knowledge, what is the nature of knowledge? What is valid knowledge? What is truth and what is mere belief? Those are the main epistemological questions.

A quick look at cognitive theory finds a distinction in four types of knowledge. (Anderson et al., 2001): FACTUAL, CONCEPTUAL, PROCEDURAL, AND METACOGNITIVE. In Scientology we have all four types. The book *Scientology: A History of Man*, for example starts with the following: “This is a cold-blooded and **factual** account of your last sixty trillion years.” So that’s factual knowledge. ☺ There is a full collection of conceptual knowledge about the nature of man, the mind and the spirit in its relation to the universe. The book ‘History of Man’ on p.2 states:

“...creative processing is far superior to any other type of processing. Creative processing does not address the facsimiles [engrams and co] as such; it breaks agreement on the power of the facsimiles. In order to audit a preclear, however, one should have a very good acquaintance with what the facsimiles contain. If he has this information, it is relatively simple for him to give the preclear “mock-ups” [imaginative mental constructions] which approximate the material in facsimiles without telling the preclear why such mock-ups are being given to him; the facsimiles yet will themselves desensitize. The mock-ups should be parallel to the incidents which are given here, but should not be close enough to bring the preclear into the actual incident. For instance, in the matter of “FAC 1,” the preclear should be made to handle black boxes, cameras, things with handles on them and should handle them in any environment he chooses, but not the environment of FAC 1 itself.

FAC 1 ... it happened to the preclear in the last ten or twenty thousand years. It was originally laid down in this Galaxy about one million years ago.

The “Coffee-grinder” (which might be an alternative name for it) is leveled at the preclear and a push-pull wave is played over him, first on his left side, then on his right and back and forth from side to side, laying in a bone-deep somatic which cannot be run unless you recognize it as a vibration, not the solid board it seems to be. When this treatment is done, the preclear is dumped in scalding water, then immediately in ice water. Then the preclear is put in a chair and whirled around. He was quite swollen after the pummeling of the waves and was generally kept in a badly run (but quite modern) hospital for a few days. Sometimes he was given several and after the first one would report back on schedule for the next.

FAC ONE was an outright control mechanism, invented to cut down rebel raids on invader installations. It was probably designed by the Fourth Invader and used by him in its original state and “ritual” for a considerable time. It gave him a nice, non-combative, religiously insane community.”

So here we see a mix, some data is presented here as *factual* and there is *conceptual* knowledge in the form of mental constructions and a considerable amount of *procedural* knowledge i.e. the part about the creative processing. A hint of *metacognitive* data – where there is speculation about why the Fac One was done.

As to the epistemological question: what is knowledge? Scientology's answers are found in the various definitions, the factors, logics, pre-logics and axioms of Scientology which we discuss at length in this book. See also the section 'Scientology, the Science of Certainty'.

Dianetics, Trauma and TIR

It all started out with Dianetics which sort of kept somehow its own identity and there are good reasons for this. It came from and was a further development of psychoanalysis. Breuer and Freud discovered certain mental phenomena which could be used to improve the condition of a mental patient, called at one time the "talking cure". We could say that Dianetics is a modern talking cure. It was better than psychoanalysis because it took a person-centered approach to therapy (possibly inspired by Carl Rogers and Co) and refrained from the endless evaluations and interpretations of the psychoanalysts in terms of libido and complexes. It is what we now would call Traumatic Incident Reprocessing (TIR). It can handle cases of PTSD and various other conditions.

I was called in by the chief MD of the railways in a town in the Netherlands some years ago as part of a re-evaluation of their in-house therapy for conductors and railway personnel who had been traumatized due to having to deal with train-collision-type suicides. They were looking for a possibly more effective therapeutic modality – they had been mainly using EMDR. I presented him with a version of traumatic incident reduction (TIR) and the only reason they subsequently didn't take it was that according to the literature at that time statistical evaluations had found TIR to be a few percent less effective than EMDR and their therapists were already EMDR trained. The point I am making is that Traumatic Incident Reduction is for all practical purposes the same as Dianetics therapy and that it has been extensively tested and is now, if not the fastest, but definitely a recognized workable trauma therapy.

"We are very impressed with the power and simplicity of TIR in helping trauma sufferers work through their frightening experiences and find great relief." Charles R. Figley, PhD, editor of TRAUMATOLOGY

“TIR does not require years of collegiate study to pre-qualify the provision of assistance to others. The efficacy of TIR is not contingent on the unique talents of a particular facilitator. The procedure is standardized and does not require continuous adjustments.” Wendy Coughlin, PhD <https://www.tira.org/research/>

I consider Dianetics still one of the most significant and workable parts of the entire Scientology framework. It was still in use on all levels of the Scientology bridge until 1978, after that it was, for spurious reasons, ‘forbidden for clears and OTs’, as I explained in the section the State of Clear.

Scientology: the science of certainty

I wish to take up one of the definitions of Scientology which did not appear in the listing given earlier. Scientology was described in the Journal of Scientology, Issue 16G as ‘The science of Certainty’. It does shed an interesting light on the epistemological position of Scientology in the spectrum of possibilities. As mentioned before there are two principal positions regarding knowledge, one is the rationalist, idealist view, in which also the noumenal, such as mathematics is valid knowledge and its opposite, where we find the scientific materialist, which is empiricism usually coupled with materialism as metaphysical component. The latter believes only the senses can provide true data and the former states the truth can only be discovered by reason. In different words it’s the sensible vs. the intelligible. The Scientific method only accepts the sensible having any value, that which can be observed through the senses one way or the other.

So where does Scientology stand?

“...What is the level of awareness which we will accept as being a level of awareness? It would be: Can a man stand looking at a tree and know that he is standing there looking at a tree, or if he is blind, can he stand there and feel a tree and know that he is feeling a tree? This man is sufficiently aware to be considered for our purposes fairly sane.

Awareness goes from there on up into expanding certainties. How aware is awareness? *It is as aware as it is certain.*

What is knowledge? Knowledge is certainty. Is data knowledge? No, data is not knowledge. A certainty is knowledge. Therefore knowledge depends upon perception. Is certainty an absolute? No, it is relative.

“Now, what are we considering, then, at the bottom level of all acceptable certainty? It is *a certainty when one is standing looking at a tree and one sees a tree*; or, if one can't see, having no MEST vision, one can feel a tree: that is certainty. And that is the bottom level of certainty that we're going to accept as a certainty. What's the top level of certainty? Well, we're not interested in the top level of certainty because it goes too high to observe. **[the top level is mathematics, which is not only too high to observe, it's unobservable, being pure reason, CDR]**

“The three universes give us something of which to be aware. Therefore, this perception is in itself certainty and this certainty is in itself knowledge and thus we can achieve what we would consider an acceptable certainty. What is an acceptable certainty? It is a *certainty that the three universes exist in terms of perceptions*: one's own universe, the MEST universe and the other fellow's universe. When we have established these, we will find that an individual can assume viewpoints which are not dependent upon the body and can perceive these universes as an analytical mind directly.” P.A.B. No. 2 PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN From L. RON HUBBARD Via Hubbard Communications Office, 4 Marylebone High Street, London W.1 [1953, ca. end May] GENERAL COMMENTS, SOP 8 and A SUMMARY OF SOP 8A GENERAL COMMENT

With all this talk about observing a tree it is obvious that the certainty Scientology is talking about here is an ‘empirical certainty’ clearly based on perception. A datum in Scientology is: “anything of which one could become aware whether the thing existed or whether he created it.” (Scientology 8-8008 p.6) Hubbard uses the terms perception and observation in a broader sense than the empiricist, materialist scientists do, in that he includes the mental world as object of perception. However, the description of knowledge in the following paragraph could result in a complete confusion between knowing and perceiving. *“What is knowledge? Knowledge is certainty. Is data knowledge? No, data is not knowledge. A certainty is knowledge. Therefore knowledge depends upon perception. Is certainty an absolute? No, it*

is relative.” First of all, we have to point out the complete contradiction here between what Scientology defines as a datum, above—something perceived—and the statement that data is not knowledge, but knowledge depends on perception. Go figure that one.

Let me also to point out that absolute certainty is not found in the field of perception. Real certainty is not acquired by looking at a tree to know it is a tree. We can’t really be sure, indeed it may be a very well done theater prop. The only field that contains absolute certainties is mathematics. Knowing concerns the noumenal rather than the phenomenal word and is arrived at by reason and reason is not dependent on perception, perceiving is normally physical universe but it could include the mental. Knowing is form or syntax and perceiving is content or semantics. Formally, Beethoven’s 9th Symphony is a concatenation of sound frequencies, which are formed mathematically but listening (perceiving) in the concert hall one experiences ecstasy, which is content. What Hubbard missed completely is the fact that mathematics is the science of certainty.

Crowley on Zero and Numbers

Excerpt from the Book of Thoth: The Naples Arrangement

“One must formulate this thesis: If there is anything except Nothing, it must exist within this Boundless Light; within this Space; within this inconceivable Nothingness, which cannot exist as Nothingness, but has to be conceived of as a Nothingness composed of the annihilation of two imaginary opposites. Thus appears The Point, which has “neither parts nor magnitude, but only position”.

“We now come to the consideration of the first Sephira, or the Number One, the Monad of Pythagoras. In this number are the other nine hidden. It is indivisible, it is also incapable of multiplication; divide 1 by itself and it still remains 1, multiply 1 by itself and it is still 1 and unchanged. Thus is it a fitting representative of the great unchangeable Father of all. Now this number of unity has a twofold nature, and thus forms, as it were, the link between the negative and the positive. In its unchangeable oneness it is scarcely a number; but in its property of capability of addition it may be called the first number of a numerical series.

Now, the zero, 0, is incapable even of addition, just as also is negative existence. How, then, if 1 can neither be multiplied nor divided, is

another 1 to be obtained to add to it; in other words, how is the number 2 to be found?

By reflection of itself. For though 0 be incapable of definition, 1 is definable. And the effect of a definition is to form an Eidolon, duplicate, or image of the thing defined. Thus, then, we obtain a duad composed of 1 and its reflection. Now also we have the *commencement of a vibration* established, for the number 1 vibrates alternately from changelessness to definition, and back to changelessness again. Thus, then, is it the father of all numbers, and a fitting type of the Father of all things.”

“Nothing exists, says the Magister Templi, but perfection. True; yet their consciousness is imperfect. Ergo, it does not exist. For the M.T. this is so: he has “cancelled out” the complexities of the mathematical expression called existence, and the answer is zero.”

“The Magister Templi, too, understands why Zero must plunge through all finite numbers to express itself; why it must write itself as “n – n” instead of 0; what gain there is in such writing.” From Liber LVIII, Including An Essay upon Number by Aleister Crowley, Liber 418 (Episode of Chaos and His Daughter) and Liber Legis (i.28-30).

Hubbard was certainly familiar with the work of Alistair Crowley and isn't this reminiscent of the whole idea of the static and zero in Scientology. The least we can say that it is an ‘earlier similar’.

Knowingness

We already touched upon this earlier under ‘knowing by being’. Knowingness is one of these words which is part Scientologese. In the book ‘Scientology— Science of the Constitution and Usefulness of Knowledge’ [Wissenschaft der Beschaffenheit und Tauglichkeit des Wissens] A. Nordenholz, who wrote it in German used the word ‘Wissen’, Wissen can mean both the act and the result of knowing, therefore knowingness would be a better translation and my translation of the title of this book is: Scientology: Science of the Nature and Quality of Knowingness. Hubbard defines Scientology itself as the study of knowingness and considers Veda, Dharma, Dhyana and Tao, all to mean knowingness. Alright let's go back to the basic philosophy of Scientology as expressed in its axioms. Life is basically a static and it is capable of consideration.

CONSIDER

think, believe, suppose, postulate. (PAB 82)

CONSIDERATION,

1. a thought, a postulate about something. (BTB 1 Dec 71R IV)
2. a consideration is a continuing postulate. (5702C26)
3. the highest capability of life, taking rank over the mechanics of space, energy and time. (COHA Gloss)

We see here that the words consideration and postulate are sometimes interchangeable and sometimes not. (One aspect or question, which is not touched upon here, is whether considerations and postulates have to be consciously created. They don't have to be part of present time consciousness, so much is clear. This last stems from the fact that in Dianetics postulates are found embedded in engrams, which is moments of unconsciousness.)

Considering the above definitions, let's consider our dog. Anouk is her name, when I say: "Anouk close the door", she listens and does close the door with her paws. Anouk is not self-conscious—even though we do wonder at times—but she's obviously conscious and *considers* that door has to be closed, when we say so. That would mean that we do not need reflective consciousness to consider. Self-consciousness is of the next higher order and would be the capability of considering or reflecting on our considerations. Considerations are of great importance in Scientology:

"...the Know-to-mystery-scale...the scale of affinity from **Knowingness**, down through Lookingness, Emotingness, Effortingness, Thinkingness, Symbolizingness, Eatingness, Sexingness and so through to Mystery (not-knowingness)—all **these are preceded by a consideration.**" Phoenix Lectures, p.49

Considerations belong in the field of epistemology. What *is* belongs to ontology, philosophically speaking. These two fields are addressed in the Phoenix Lectures, July 1954, also published in book form in 1968. Scientology explains existence on the basis of consideration, that is to say that something is if it is considered to be.

"As soon as you have recognized that something is, IS, you have reduced it to a consideration, and that is that" Phoenix Lectures, p.48/49

All phenomena are preceded by a consideration. In other words they are postulated into existence. This is of course reminiscent of Crowley's Thelemic principles:

Every intentional act is a magical act.

Every successful act has conformed to the postulate

But a real philosopher will have to dig deeper, who is making the consideration, how and why. Hubbard goes on: "We have to consider that we can consider before we can consider an IS-ness." (Phoenix Lectures, p.50) and that is as far as he goes. We never hear of the logical follow-up question: but who or what causes one to consider, that we can consider? And thus we are in an infinite regress which is unsatisfactory as it contradicts the definition of theta as reason. Now we are getting to the heart of the matter.

"Anything that is, is considered as being. What is, IS, as it is considered to be."

"Now **the moment you recognize, then, the Is-ness of anything, it will disappear.** To have something, to have anything over a long period of time particularly, you have to beware of recognizing what it is. Because if you look at it with a recognition of what it is, simply its Is-ness, this simple recognition will of course vanish it. So you have to be careful, if you want something, not to recognize what it is. Now one of the best ways to have something for a long time is to put something in your pocket and then forget that it is there and you'll have something in your pocket. You'll have something in your pocket even though you've forgotten it's there. And that's the safest method of possession, to forget that you have it, because if you remember that you have it you won't have it." Hubbard, Phoenix Lectures.

And that could be the precise point of losing your religion! As the above outrageous and authoritative statement, implies that discovering the truth of something makes it disappear??? Hubbard goes on and so do we...there is still hope.

"Now this would all be hopeless if there weren't another factor way *above consideration, and that is Knowingness.* You know anything you want to know and you know anything that has gone on."

Okay, but, Ron, just before you said that knowingness is preceded by a consideration. Well, he means well and that was part of an example, perhaps...let's overlook this.

So what is the definition of know?

KNOW (v.)

perceive a thing to be identical with another, also

be able to distinguish" generally (tocnawan);

perceive or understand as a fact or truth (opposed to believe);

know how (to do something),

Old English cnawan, past tense cneow, past participle cnawen, from Proto-Germanic *knew- (source also of Old High German bi-chnaan, ir-chnaan "to know"), from PIE root *gno- "to know."
https://www.etymonline.com/word/know#etymonline_v_1920

Synonyms: distinguish, tell apart, differentiate, tell, tell which is which, discriminate; recognize, pick out, identify, make out, discern,

Sentence: "my brothers don't know a saucepan from a frying pan"

It seems that the idea of know has to do with *identifying*, or *distinguishing* and that would be related to the idea of *number* like we discussed earlier. You follow, I hope. It reminds me of something we also already looked at before which was native state, so perhaps that will make things more clear. So here again

NATIVE STATE

the potentiality of knowing everything. (SH Spec 35, 6108C08)

the list of no games conditions is a summary of the native state of a thetan. (HCOB 3-9-56)

the thetan is not in contact with space, energy, mass. He doesn't have any dimension. (PAB 64)

the native state thetan is total knowingness. (Op Bull 1) Source: Scn Tech Dictionary.

If we know everything basically or natively then that corresponds to Leibniz' God who had full knowledge, omniscience, besides who says that the native state thetan was not a singular being. Therefore any consideration would just be a mere instance of what is already known. That makes more sense. So let's look at what is known. If what is known is not mere data, if knowingness is a capability for truth, then we are back to the question what is truth? A real conundrum especially when one takes into account the Scientology idea that discovering it would result in destruction. Leibniz distinguishes between *truths of reasoning* and *truths of fact*, that is, between *necessary truths* and *contingent truths*. As theta, the static is reason. We ought to look at truths of reason. Leibniz and Hubbard both do not consider that the mind could be a tabula rasa. If the mind is not blank at birth then what are the innate truths of reasoning and truths of fact? Well Scientology has brought a lot of time track, history and incidents and experiences from past existences that could fill books of truths of "fact" or as Nietzsche would prefer interpretations of fact. So what remains are the truths of reason, which would correspond to a higher level of truth. One of the


definitions of knowingness is to be absolutely certain or sure about something. If we look around for total certainties we will not find them by observation or by the senses, which Kline covers very well in the chapter I. The Failings of the Senses and Intuition, op.cit. Kline, MATHEMATICS AND THE SEARCH FOR KNOWLEDGE or in this quote from Descartes “Sense perceptions are sense deceptions.” In order to be absolutely certain or sure about something, we end up with mathematical truths or tautologies. Thus considerations and postulates must be based on underlying mathematical truths. So based on what we have seen so far, I think we can say that postulates are not creatio ex nihilo absoluto but rather ex mathematico. And I of course take into account what we have stated before that nothing, does exist. By this reasoning the underlying truth of knowingness, which is underlying the considerations and postulates, must be mathematics. That should take care of the ontology of the matter.

The truth makes it disappear

So now we’ve gotten to the bottom of the considerations let’s take up this disappearance thing, we ran into before. This statement is part of the axioms, let’s see...

“AXIOM 11.

THE CONSIDERATIONS RESULTING IN CONDITIONS OF EXISTENCE ARE FOUR-FOLD.

- (a) AS-IS-NESS is the condition of immediate creation sistence, and is the condition of existence which exists at the moment of creation and the moment of destruction, and is different from other considerations in that it does not contain survival.
- (b) ALTER-IS-NESS is the consideration which introduces change and therefore time and persistence, into an AS-IS-NESS to obtain persistency.
- (c) IS-NESS is an apparency of existence brought about by the continuous alteration of an AS-IS-NESS. This is called, when agreed upon, Reality.
- (d) NOT-IS-NESS is the effort to handle IS-NESS by reducing its condition through the use of force. It is an apparency and cannot entirely vanquish an ISNESS.

Heraclitus already said that everything is in flux, so that is old hat in a way. So we could say that the consideration pure, does not manifest physically until it gets out of the static and into motion. As-is-ness in Scientology would be restricted to the domain of the spirit-mind, the mental or the static. In order to get something to APPEAR in spacetime it needs to get moving. That would make sense so far. But to have something disappear when you look at it and see it as-it-is? Perception is known to be rather unreliable, however if one gets so close as to be the thing looked at, then it must disappear as there is no way of seeing that what one is (like an eye looking at itself), that way we would get a disappearance. The only problem is that we would disappear as well.

AXIOM12.

“THE PRIMARY CONDITION OF ANY UNIVERSE IS THAT TWO SPACES, ENERGIES, OR OBJECTS MUST NOT OCCUPY THE SAME SPACE. WHEN THIS CONDITION IS VIOLATED (PERFECT DUPLICATE) THE APPARENCY OF ANY UNIVERSE OR ANY PART THERE-OF IS NULLED.”

According to theory, that’s what happens in a black hole. Within a black hole there’s something called a singularity. A singularity is what all the matter in a black hole gets crushed into. There would be a point of infinite density at the center of the black hole with zero volume. In other words, flop, gone. Zero! But let’s respect the Law of the conservation of energy. If we do, all the dense mass of physical energy which collapses into the black hole should appear again in the singularity or frequency domain and that would be as mental energy.

What else than mathematics?

“So understanding is As-is-ness and understanding in its entirety would be a Static and so we have the fact that Life knows basically everything there is to know before it gets complicated with lots of data, merely because it can postulate all the data it knows. All knowingness is inherent in the static itself. A thetan who is in good shape knows everything there is to know. He knows past, present and future. He knows everything.” L. Ron Hubbard, Phoenix Lectures, p.6

The laws of mathematics are static and maybe all knowingness is contained therein as well. But if the individual thetan knows past, present and *future* that would spell the end of self-determination and free will.

Off the cuff, let's create some alternative axioms (this may remind some old timers of the 'old cuffs' saved by Ole Doc Methusaleh, from Hubbard's Science Fiction)

Axiom 1: Life is funda-mental.

Axiom 2: The foundation of all of existence is the potential of knowing everything

Axiom 3: Knowingness is mathematical and consists of number, structure, form and relationship in particular zero and infinity and everything in between.

Axiom 4: Mathematics can be transformed into space-time manifestations

The conditions of existence

There are two conditions of existence:

1. Existence as mind or thought
2. Existence as products of mind or thought.

Another way of putting this is:

1. Existence that is necessary
2. Existence that is contingent

A Kantian formulation is:

1. Noumena (Das Ding-an-sich)
2. Phenomena (Die Erscheinung)

Still another way in Scientology is:

1. Theta-Subjective
2. MEST-Objective

Still another way in Scientology is:

1. AS-IS-NESS
2. IS-NESS (Includes or implies alter-is-ness and not-is-ness)

In Scientology existence is supposed to be covered by two terms one is As-is-ness and the other is Is-ness. Now here is where we encounter some philosophical difficulties. Both of these descriptors of existence assume a sort of pre-existence of the considerations. As-is-ness seems to occur on the borderline of existence/non-existence and could therefore be assigned to the subjective or noumenal, whereas is-ness being

an apparenacy of existence, could be placed in the objective or even the Kantian phenomenal world.

Intelligence

“Ultimately the most basic form of intelligence is degree of order, and that would apply to all creation throughout the universe, whether an atom, cell, scientific instrument, planet, universe, person, etc.” ‘The New Science’, N. Huntley, p.74

Intelligence has been defined in many ways and covers abilities such as abstract reasoning, mental representation, problem solving, and decision making, the ability to learn, emotional adaptability, creativity, and skills to meet the demands of the environment effectively. *Latin intelligentia, intellegentia "understanding, knowledge, power of discerning; art, skill, taste," from intelligentem (nominative intelligens) "discerning, appreciative," present participle of intelligere "to understand, comprehend, come to know," from assimilated form of inter "between" (see inter-) + legere "choose, pick out, read.*

It literally means discerning and the only way to discern things or to distinguish things is to give them a name or a number. The way to pick out from a collection is to number the items. To realize things are not the same goes along with marking them as different, the logical mark to use is different symbols, the numbers are the best way to distinguish things, giving them unique identifiers. If the whole universe consists of various forms and configurations of energy, then the way to name them is to number them. As all is energy, a frequency number will be precise.

Intelligence involves the level of ability to do the following:

Learn: The acquisition, retention, and use of knowledge is an important component of intelligence.

Recognize problems: To put knowledge to use, people must be able to identify possible problems in the environment that need to be addressed.

Solve problems: People must then be able to take what they have learned to come up with a useful solution to a problem they have noticed in the world around them.

<https://www.verywellmind.com/theories-of-intelligence-2795035#theories-of-intelligence>

Hubbard, probably influenced by Korzybski, defines intelligence as the ability to recognize, differences, similarities and identities. (HCOPL 26 April 1970) “To invent is to discern, to choose.” —Henri Poincare, 19th Century French Mathematician

“The genesis of mathematical invention is a problem that must inspire the psychologist with the keenest interest. For this is the process in which the human mind seems to borrow least from the exterior world, in which it acts, or appears to act, only by itself and on itself, so that by studying the process of geometric thought, we may hope to arrive at what is most essential in the human mind” Henri Poincaré <https://www.brainyquote.com/authors/henri-poincare-quotes>

Henri Poincare, (1854-1912), a prominent French mathematician, was one of the initiators of research on mathematical abilities. He found out the existence of special mathematical abilities and pointed out to their important component—mathematical intuition. We concur with Hubbard that intelligence has to do with recognizing differences, similarities and identities and that is also what mathematics is all about.

Q – Top of the pyramid of knowledge

In 1952 Hubbard gave two Qs [also called pre-logics] as the highest level of knowledge.

Q1. SELF-DETERMINISM IS THE COMMON DENOMINATOR OF ALL LIFE IMPULSES.

(A) DEFINITION OF SELF-DETERMINISM: THE ABILITY TO LOCATE IN SPACE AND TIME ENERGY AND MATTER, ALSO THE ABILITY TO LOCATE IN SPACE AND TIME ENERGY AND MATTER, ALSO THE ABILITY TO CREATE SPACE AND TIME IN WHICH TO CREATE AND LOCATE ENERGY AND MATTER.

(B) THE IDENTIFICATION OF THE SOURCE OF THAT WHICH PLACES MATTER AND ENERGY AND ORIGINATES SPACE AND TIME IS NOT NECESSARY TO THE RESOLUTION OF THIS PROBLEM AT THIS TIME.

Q2. THETA CREATES SPACE, ENERGY AND OBJECTS BY POSTULATES.
Lecture 10 November 1952 Introduction: The Q list and beginning of logics

Firstly, self-determinism is tantamount to free will. Free will is the idea that we are able to have some choice in how we act and assumes that we are free to choose our behavior. But are bacteria having a choice, or insects or plants? These are life impulses. Do insects have the ability to locate energy and matter in space and time? Well, yes, they can freely move around. Do they also create the space and time in which to move? That one could say is a problem. To solve that problem we need to sort out who, or what agency is creating space and time. However Q1b states that we do not need to sort that out to solve the problem at this point. Why not? My guess is that to answer that might run into theological issues.☺ As the next Q says it's Theta that does that. Okay that's just a label. No theta was already defined as a life static in the Dianetic axioms. Something unidentified originates space and time—but it is identified as theta. From Q1a we know that it does a little more than merely conquer the physical universe. It also creates it or has the ability to do that. Some of us may believe that God is the creator of the physical universe and for these few of us it's now crystal clear that Theta is no one else but God. For the rest of us, it's Theta with divine energy or capacity. That which has the ability to create space and time, has the ability to create a universe. But what is the 'self' in self-determinism? The self refers to the organism.

AXIOM115

SELF-DETERMINISM IS THE THETA CONTROL OF THE ORGANISM

If the self is an individual, in particular if it is a single spiritual being, then that being has a choice in the creation of space and time and consequently would be able to create space and time at will in other words create it or not. This has not been our experience really, not to say this is pure nonsense.

However...

To evaluate this honestly, one must know that the Scientology axioms, are from 1954 and they do a slightly better job on the high level of knowledge. It just shows that also Scientology was still being developed. Hubbard never corrected his earlier mistakes in writing however, but keeps saying even in the sixties that it is all valid.

Taking some distance from all this – what would we now say is the common denominator of all life impulses? One thing we know now is that life, mind and soul in their monadic form (zero domain) exist forever, cannot be deleted, but can change their appearances. As to the

creation of space-time that is a collective creation by all thetans (souls, monads) and not an individual matter. Thus, unless the self is defined as the conglomerate of individual monads or the Super Self, the Q2 does not apply.

Evolution / Devolution Theses

Given the idea that we are all Gods of some kind or have been Gods, at least two possibilities present themselves:

1. We were once in a Godlike state and came down—the Fall
2. We carried full potential from the beginning, but started in a primitive state and are evolving toward higher and higher consciousness and ability, actualizing greater and greater perfection culminating in the God state.

We were possibly betrayed, implanted and tricked into assuming a lower level of consciousness and ability. The Fall—we find this concept in the bible. This is also the version we find in Hubbardian Scientology; the definition of native state was total knowingness.

Another version is: we had all individually as well as collectively reached a perfect divine and all powerful state i.e. God consciousness – Unity Consciousness. This was followed naturally by starting all over again from scratch as the utter perfection would be boring or a no game condition. Thus there would be a new cycle or what the Vedas referred to as the Yugas. The Satya Yuga was the first and best Yuga and was the age of truth and perfection. The latter if you notice is a kind of synthesis of the first and the second which are opposites.

Scientology's ontology

Ontology, deals with what is. In Scientology there are two terms that define what is: Reality and Is-ness. Reality is defined as agreed upon is-ness. Hubbard states in the Phoenix Lectures:

“Phenomena such as space and energy, time, matter and so forth are produced on the basis of consideration.” p.48

“Things are because you consider that they are and therefore something that is, is *considered* is. If you don't consider that it is, it of course can be considered to be something else. But if you recognize

that it is a consideration you only have to recognize that it *is*. And if you recognize that something is, then you have recognized merely that it is a consideration. As soon as you have recognized that something is, IS, you have reduced it to a consideration, and that's that." p.48/49

"We have to consider that we can consider before we can consider an Is-ness. One considers that one considers and therefore what one considers is, IS!! Anything that is, is considered as being. What is, is, as it is considered to be." p.49

This is of course unsatisfactory as it runs into an infinite regress, that we have to consider that we can consider that we can consider...and so forth. The other point is that the ability to consider, has to exist. And the next issue is: What is the condition of existence of 'the one' who is doing the considering? And is the static really absolute non-existence?

"Now the moment you recognize, then, the Is-ness of anything, it will disappear." L. Ron Hubbard, Phoenix Lectures, p.50

If what is existing disappears when looked at, then reality is not very substantial. It is reminiscent of Kant's transcendental noumena, these are unknowable yet provide the basis of the resulting phenomena. If Hubbard meant that looking at something AS IS (wie das Ding-an-sich ist) meant to reduce it to its noumenon, its unknowability would make it seem to disappear. But what speaks strongly against such an interpretation is Hubbard's repeatedly ridiculing Kant's unknowables.

Workability

Here is what is claimed:

"Dianetics is the route from aberrated (or aberrated and ill) human to a well, happy, high-I.Q. human being. This breakthrough had never before been achieved in Man's history. "Scientology is the *route from there to total freedom and ability as a spiritual being*.

"Oddly enough, the step from a human being to a spirit had been achieved, if rarely -- Buddhism, other spiritual practices, even Christianity -- but it was not generally credited.

"*Scientology really achieves it and for the first time with TOTAL stability, no relapse and invariably one for one*. Nevertheless man had an inkling of the goals of Scientology even though he considered them

almost beyond God. But man had no inkling whatever of Dianetics.”
Scientology 0-8, The book of Basics, p.iv.

It is a proven fact that Dianetics and Scientology can provide alleviation of a variety of psychosomatic discomforts and troubles in life. As to the other claims of no unconscious- reactive mind and Godlike abilities that was pure PR.

The Bridge

The idea of a bridge spanning from lower plateau to higher levels of awareness was introduced in the first book on Dianetics published in 1950. Dianetics was posited as a first and rudimentary attempt at bridging. The last sentence of the book was, “For God's sake, get busy and build a better bridge!”

There have been over the years quite a few different versions. A certain section of the Bridge to Total Freedom is confidential or secret, similar to groups such as Freemasons, Rosicrucians etc. Nothing to get excited about. There are two main objectives: 1) Clear 2) OT.

First Milestone

The first milestone to reach is the State of Clear. Here are the key points:

“The engram is the single source of aberrations...”

“A *clear*... has complete recall of everything which has ever happened to him or anything he has ever studied.

“A clear can be tested for any and all psychosis, neuroses, compulsions and repressions (all aberrations)... These tests confirm the *clear* to be entirely without such ills or aberrations.

The reactive mind... thinks only in identities. ...the reactive mind does not reason...” *DMSMH 'Dianetics the modern science of mental health', 1950.*

This is a confidential level nowadays and the state is defined as a being who no longer has his own reactive mind. Let's take a look at

what is meant by the unconscious mind or the reactive mind in Dianetics and Scientology.

“UNCONSCIOUS,

1. any person who is unaware, to a great degree is **unconscious**. (HCOB 3 Jul 59)
2. means a greater or lesser reduction of awareness on the part of "I." An attenuation of working power of the analytical mind. (DMSMH, p.46)

UNCONSCIOUS, THE,

reactively hidden pictures plus circuits plus machinery make up the totality of what Freud called the unconscious. (5810C29)

UNCONSCIOUS MIND,

1. the "unconscious mind" is the mind which is always conscious. So there is no unconscious mind, and. there is no unconsciousness. (EOS, p.39)
2. **the only mind which is always conscious**. This submind is called the reactive mind. (SOS, p.xii) See REACTIVE MIND.

UNCONSCIOUSNESS,

1. an excess of randomness imposed by a counter-effort of sufficient force to cloud the awareness and direct function of the organism through the mind's control center. (Scientology 0-8, p.81)
2. when the analytical mind is attenuated in greater or lesser degree. (Sen 0-8, p.66)
3. actually a manifestation of one's self-determinism being upset by a counter- effort. (5203CM08)
4. a condition wherein the organism is discoordinated only in its analytical process and motor control direction. (DTOT, p.25)
5. is the intensification of unknowingness. (SH Spec 15X, 6106C15)
6. a halfway end of cycle. (2ACC 8B, 5311CM24)
7. unconsciousness, light or deep, is merely a slide in toward death. (HCL 11, 5203CM08)” Scientology Technical Dictionary

So we get the idea pretty much that what they are talking about is the personal unconscious mind and believe it or not they claim that a Clear no longer has his or her unconscious mind. But there are some other wild things we hear about this ‘mind’ and that is that it is always conscious. So now you expect me as an insider to quickly explain this to you, right?

Well, there is consciousness and perception and what we are seeing here is that the mind does not cease recording and operating just because the 'I' or central control unit has been knocked out. The perceptive channels and recording mechanism is still intact. The idea here is that there is a gradient scale of more or less consciousness or more or less unconsciousness if you like. All this remains a bit vague though. Consciousness, awareness, communication and perception are not very well differentiated in Scientology.

For Scientology purposes the key point is that the mind keeps going also when the analyzer, the self-conscious ego, awareness of awareness unit is dysfunctional. In Freudian terms we have the Id, Ego, Superego usually portrayed with an iceberg analogy. The Id is the self-centered repository of the unconscious base drives such as sex, eating, and raw survival not bound by morality but exclusively operating on the pleasure principle. The ego is conscious and is aware of perceptions, memories and thoughts and operates on the reality principle and mediates between Id and superego demands. The superego (centered on others) the product of parental training, society and group agreements or enforcements and operates on a moral principle. Jung had the ego, the personal unconscious (complexes) and the collective unconscious. (instincts and archetypes) The reactive mind is somewhat equivalent to the Freudian Id and the Jungian personal and collective unconscious mind. It is considered to be a mind that computes in identities only and reacts on a stimulus response basis. It's more like a Pavlovian / Skinnerian conditioned mind. The only difference is that in Scientology, Skinner's black box, is filled with imagery with the potential to trigger correspondent behavior and manifestations. Hubbard was an outspoken anti-communist and did not have a high opinion of Pavlov's work: "The primary school was that of Ivan Petrovitch Pavlov (1849-1936) a veterinarian. Every school child and university student was required to study Pavlov in one disguise or another. The burden of Pavlov's work is that man is an animal and only works through "conditioning". The Western nations overlooked the fact that this work had already destroyed several countries including Czarist Russia, that Stalin had made Pavlov write up his work in the Kremlin in 1928 in order to permit the control of men. Using the mental studies of an enemy is a very dangerous thing to do. " HCO BULLETIN OF 22 MAY 1969 DIANETICS ITS BACKGROUND

Hubbard promoted a simplistic version of the unconscious mind as a stimulus-response mind that contained mental image pictures of

traumatic incidents registered during moments of unconsciousness of partial unconsciousness. The Dianetics idea was get rid of your lifetime's traumatic incidents including prenatals and you will be operating at full mental capacity. A clear then was supposedly free of irrational thought and behaviors. The simple message was the engram is the source of your troubles and the reason you don't compute the most optimum solutions.

The central idea of reactive mind evolved between 1950 – 1967 from a rather simple bunch of engrams on a time track forming a 'bank', to whole track basic electronic incidents, to complicated polarized goals problem mental masses, to artificially implanted Goals Problem Masses to a large amount of latent mini engram banks laying dormant throughout the human body, which could inflate to full engramic control and aberrative capacity by environmental factors. In other words it gradually developed a lot more complexity.

The technical history woven around these concepts varies from head on confronting the SHIT (Sustained Horrors in Time) as in Dianetics to getting the thetan out of the SHIT [technically called *release*] to getting the owners of the mini engram banks exorcised.

In Jungian terms, in the fifties the concern was the personal unconscious, later the target was the core reactive mind which Hubbard postulated every being to have in common which would amount to a collective unconscious. But where Jung aimed at integration, Hubbard aimed for deleting it completely as in his view it was retarding and a thetan doesn't need all that unnecessary baggage left over from olden days in the universe.

In dreams we explore the unconscious mind. Operating at full mental capacity—which is the basic definition of clear—would include being capable of being cause regarding anything in the dream world or otherwise known as *lucid dreaming*. This whole world, the dream world has never been addressed by Scientology. It seems that nobody in Scientology was really interested in the dream section of the unconscious and merely regarded it as side effects of the reactive mind.

When we consult Carl G. Jung we get a more useful definition of the unconsciousness, namely: **“The totality of all psychic phenomena that lack the quality of consciousness.”** [Definitions,” CW 6, par. 837] “which would include everything of which I know, but of which I am not at the moment thinking; everything of which I was once conscious but have now forgotten; everything perceived by my senses, but not noted by my conscious mind; everything which, involuntarily and

without paying attention to it, I feel, think, remember, want, and do; all the future things that are taking shape in me and will sometime come to consciousness: all this is the content of the unconscious.[On the Nature of the Psyche,” [CW8, par. 382.]

Consciousness is a rather top level phenomena and many mental activities take place unconsciously or you couldn't even drive a car or play the piano. We were so engrossed in getting rid of the R6 Bank [reactive mind] and all of its ramifications that we had no time to think deeply about all this. But I still have a hard time believing that I believed in all this crap about getting rid of the entire unconscious mind.

Wall of Fire

Target two consists of the exciting and mysterious OT levels coveted in Scientology, where the Scientologist hopes to approach the god like state, inherent in the definition of OT. Here we have the secret—no longer now, due to internet—grand narrative of the Scientology upper levels. The fact that it was an *advertized* secret from the beginning, obviously increased its value. Advance! Magazine in 1977 described the awesome revelations promised by the First Wall of Fire, OT III as follows:

“A catastrophe occurred 75 million years ago that still has tremendous impact on our lives and civilization today. . . . L. Ron Hubbard was the first being to penetrate the mystery of its existence and find a way through this “Wall of Fire”. . . .On the other side you will find freedom . . . and the full return of self-determinism. You will understand the terrible fate that has gripped this planet and why Man has previously failed (before Scientology) to answer the riddle of his own existence.” ‘Regain your Full Ability’, Advance! 44 (1977): 29.

To get some of the flavor here's an extract from Revolt in the Stars (p.72-73): The story of the mighty Lord Xenu:

"Get two or three cameras on it, different depths." The Chief turned back to the video and nodded again. Xenu passed his tongue over dry, cracked lips. "You can proceed when ready." With that, he shut down the circuit. Moving into a more comfortable position, the Chief grunted. "What some people will do for power!" Zel gave him a sideways glance. "Including you." The Chief flinched a little then grinned wickedly, presenting Zel with the full benefit of his yellowed teeth. "You're talking!"

Meanwhile, on the face of Earth, hundreds of thousands of hungry, hopeless people sat bemused on the slopes where they had been left. The dispirited and ravaged Ninth Army soldiers were too dejected to move. Only one of them was attempting to free his hands of their binding. And the little girl was down on her knees, rocking her doll. Bruised and dirty, tears coursed silently down her face.

She looked upward at the sky, saw nothing there. Hugging her doll closer, she began to whimper, not understanding where she was, or why.

The Chief lightly held the electronic box. Its red lights glowed softly, hypnotically. Face expressionless, he moved his right hand toward the box. Finger poised, he hesitated only a moment, then smoothly, gracefully even, he depressed the center button.

Simultaneously, the planted charges erupted. Atomic blasts ballooned from the craters of Loa, Vesuvius, Shasta, Washington, Fujiyama, Etna, and many, many others. Arching higher and higher, up and outwards, towering clouds mushroomed, shot through with flashes of flame, waste and fission. Great winds raced tumultuously across the face of Earth, spreading tales of destruction. Debris-studded, and sickly yellow, the atomic clouds followed close on the heels of the winds. Their bow-shaped fronts encroached inexorably upon forest, city and mankind, they delivered their gifts of death and radiation. A skyscraper, tall and arrow-straight, bent over to form a question mark to the very idea of humanity before crumbling into the screaming city below. People standing, racked by the hurricanes, on a street looked up horrified at a descending atomic cloud. Making a futile attempt at escape, they were dropped in their tracks, exterminated like so many pestilent flies. Molten lava poured, chaotic, down volcanic slopes, obliterating all trace of the people that had been huddled there. A mountainous tidal wave engulfed a once thriving seaport, leaving only a few of the taller building tops showing over the swirling waters. A second wave formed, preparing to finish what the first had left undone.

Areas of rioting vegetation and forest became barren plains, inhabited only now by the screaming winds. The fair jewel, Earth, had been brutally murdered.

Casually, the Chief still held the electronic box. His craft rocked a little, as if echoing the passing violence below. Through the windshield, he looked down at Earth, its cloud formations now a reddish, uneven swirl. Also observing this view, by way of a dozen screens

propped up around his office, was Xenu. He tapped his fingers in time with the soft, gentle symphony his office stereo was playing and took a delighted sip of his long, cool drink.

It was over. The charred remains of the little girl's doll bobbed on a choppy sea, lamented only by a low, moaning breeze."

Hubbard apparently tried to sell the screenplay *Revolt in the Stars* in 1975 and somehow it found its way to the internet.

When I was exposed to the OT III material in the Church in Copenhagen for the first time, I read the warning that not auditing this material in the prescribed standard way could lead to what was called a 'freewheel' one would be sucked into the incident and go on an automatic uncontrolled run leading to body death. I immediately decided to do it correctly...pff. I had at least a thousand or more hours of Dianetics and expanded Dianetics under my belt, so was quite familiar with the incidents of all kinds incl. space opera and implants found on the time track or what's called the whole track as different from the this life time track. So I was not so shocked as others have told me they were, as I was used to a lot of space opera, but this sounded like a mean one indeed. The excerpt above from *Revolt in the Stars* is a sanitized version and was designed by Hubbard to expose the broad public to some aspects of the incident in order to 'destimulate' it. The part of the thetans being packaged up and clustered and the pre-OT ending up in having a human body full of those dormant beings (called Body Thetans or BTs) was the shock. The good news was that L. Ron Hubbard had survived the ordeal of finding this out and mapped a way to deal with it by auditing.

The critics mostly say that Hubbard was a science fiction author and the Xenu story was in line with his character. There is however another aspect to this. Hubbard believed that science fiction including his own was taken by writers from their personal and even collective time tracks, so it was not all fantasy there was real substance behind it. So I personally think that the Xenu story falls in that category. Another view is that imaginary incidents may be used to approximate actual happenings as a means of discharging them, such is used in psychotherapy in particular trauma therapy. Some independent as well as ex-scientologists have criticized all these OT Levels saying that they violate the original injunction of auditing – as codified in the auditor's code – never to evaluate for the preclear or suggesting her what to run in session. One theory is that these levels work on the basis of laid-in or suggested or believed 'charge' which is then automatically on a

subconscious level created and manifested until the realization occurs that one is creating the charge, which by the basic theory of Scientology would make it disappear. Thus establishing a mental 'self-effacing' loop. Perhaps it was a conworld, a constructed fictional world, universe or timeline. <https://www.fraithwiki.com/Conworld>

Entering the MEST universe the thetan encounters and is implanted with Incident I. This contains chariot, angels, trumpets etc. Theta means reason or Logos but here we have pure Mythos. All this does not give an explanation of why this was done and why would thetans enter the MEST Universe anyway?

My OT III Theory

The state of clear did not produce what it should have, thus a reason had to be found. And Hubbard had to remember or work out something to explain where the residual or continued reactivity came from. Other beings, entities that also had their own banks, mini banks, were the answer.

What else? And it must also work in actual practice. So what do we have in the unconscious mind? We have the primitive drives, we have incidents, traumas, we have people we met, we have evil unsocial impulses, such as Marquis de Sade described and a lot more, archetypes and what not. It was already known in Scientology that all aberration was based on valences, that is a certain beingness (archetype) would be a package that had doingness and havingnesses. For example a beingness (valence) such as a knight would have heroic deeds, self sacrifice, honor and pride and virgin ladies and horses and weaponry.

“If you aren't running in the direction of Valences, you aren't clearing. That is the lesson proved by the recent DC course and by this summer's gathered knowledge. All summer, indeed spring *and* summer, I have been working to speed up clearing. And I have finally cut away a great deal of extraneous data. It boils down to this: Goals made by a person take the person away from areas he or she doesn't want to be in and therefore does not as-is. Goals are an escape. One must have them. But when one uses them to be where he or she can't stand to be, then goals are an escape. The basic escape is into *another* being. Thus one acquires beingnesses to escape.” HCO BULLETIN OF 24 AUGUST 1961 VALENCES KEY TO CLEARING

The Clear however had to be ‘in valence’ [meaning being his true self not another beingness] to be clear, therefore there had to be another source of valences and so there was. The body was known to contain other entities which had been described in the fifties, neglected in those early years because the target was the thetan himself. Entities were only cursorily described in early Scientology, however predating Hubbardian Scientology, the Society for Psychical Research had painstakingly researched the supraliminal (thetan) as well as the subliminal personality (reactive mind) in the nineteenth century as called to my attention by Mike McClaughry. From the chief researcher of the society: “In my view, then, each man is essentially a spirit, controlling an organism *which is itself a complex of lower and smaller lives*. The spirit's control is not uniform throughout the organism, nor in all phases of organic life. In waking life it controls mainly the centres of supraliminal thought and feeling, exercising little control over deeper centres, which have been educated into a routine sufficient for common needs. But in subliminal states—trance and the like—the supraliminal processes are inhibited, and the lower organic centres are retained more directly under the spirit's control. As you get into the profounder part of man's being, you get nearer to the source of his human vitality. You get thus into a region of essentially greater responsiveness to spiritual appeal than is offered by the superficial stratum which has been shaped and hardened by external needs...

“The ultimate lesson of hypnotic suggestion, especially in the somnambulic state, is, therefore, that we thus get, by empirical artifices, at these strata of greater plasticity—plasticity not to external but to internal forces—where the informing spirit controls the organism more immediately, and can act on it with greater freedom.” *The Human Personality and Its Survival of Bodily Death*, by Frederic Myers, Volume I, Chapter Hypnotism, 581- p.217

Over the ages we have had the concept of panpsychism.

<https://www.iep.utm.edu/panpsych/>

PANPSYCHISM

“In philosophy of mind, panpsychism is the view that mind or a mind-like aspect is a fundamental and ubiquitous feature of reality. It has taken on a wide variety of forms. Contemporary academic proponents hold that sentience or subjective experience is ubiquitous, while distancing these qualities from complex human mental attributes; they

ascribe a primitive form of mentality to entities at the fundamental level of physics but do not ascribe it to most aggregates, such as rocks or buildings. On the other hand, some historical theorists ascribed attributes such as life or spirits to all entities.

Panpsychism is one of the oldest philosophical theories, and has been ascribed to philosophers including Thales, Plato, Spinoza, Leibniz, William James, Alfred North Whitehead, and Galen Strawson. During the nineteenth century, panpsychism was the default theory in philosophy of mind, but it saw a decline during the middle years of the twentieth century with the rise of logical positivism.” adapted from Wikipedia.

So for Scientology to start looking at this area should not come as a major surprise, it certainly does not come out of nowhere. Add a dash of Hubbardian fiction and we have the Xenu story coupled with the real mental entities as described above. As to how the actual technique of OT III is supposed to work I offer the following: Entities in and around the body or wherever do exist. The thetan is very much senior to the entities and can impress them with thought and intention and these entities willy-nilly obey or provide exactly what the thetan projects into them. Thus Incident II, capture to pilot can be run on them. At the point where the pilot says he’s mocking it up [imagining it] the truth dawns again and the entity can be released. Released could be translated or understood as left alone. The faithful Scientologist would say the entity has blown for good or no longer manifests. I do not exclude the possibility that Hubbard was running a mind control experiment on the Scientologists—part of MK Ultra or not—to see how far the credulity of people could be extended. Body Thetans were not strictly limited to the body. Therefore other beings theoretically could be contacted and particularly in the pan-psyhic view one can be sure there are personalities in the past known to the being, who had incidents, troubles, considerations and urges etc. There are no distances in the theta universe so it shouldn’t be hard to contact other beings, souls in a universe of plenty. One possible source is one’s own dream worlds; another is the collective unconscious reservoir. The story doesn’t matter one will find persona’s that will answer up.

THE SECOND WALL OF FIRE

When the level of OT III did not result in a stable, predictable and uniformly attained exteriorization new reasons had to be found, thus came about a second wall of fire. Further OT levels OT IV – VII were deal-

ing with an even deeper layer of dormant BTs which had to be woken up and identified by asking the simple questions: “What are you? and “Who are you?” upon which one would get eventually the answer ‘me’. That would be the end of it and the being would be considered blown for good. This is as close as we get to other exorcism practices and we may leave it at that.

The bridge culminates in the level OT VIII where one finds out *who one is not* with the hope to find the answer to who one is on later levels which have not been released by the church and which may not even exist. A small number of Scientologists died of cancer or committed suicide after completing the first version of OT VIII.

OTHER EXPLANATIONS

“I do not believe the OT 3 theory to be correct, or that one is in fact running out separate beings (body thetans) on OT 3-7. I believe what you run out is your own past viewpoints that you no longer take responsibility for [sic]. I believe that everyone has old viewpoints or roles that one is in present time distancing oneself from. By continually creating those viewpoints and separating them from oneself, one becomes less whole as a being. The solution is to take full responsibility for all one’s viewpoints and roles and retain those which serves one well in present time. When one asks the question “Who are you?” to such a viewpoint on OT 5-7, one is seeking to realize that the viewpoint is in fact oneself – hence one answers “me” to the question. It is not a “me” from another person that answers the question, it is one’s own realization that the viewpoint is “me”. One’s old viewpoints comes under one’s own control and responsibility.

“That one is not running out and blowing off thousands of separate beings solves the conundrum that there are no verified records of any body thetans having shown up later in a body and continuing his spiritual journey in Scientology.” Geir Isene’s Blog <https://isene.me/2011/05/05/a-radical-new-view-of-the-upper-scientology-levels-ok-here-goes/>

Then of course there is standard psychology, which may offer some explanations. One of the known phenomena that could be related is the ‘Illusory truth effect’ “The illusory truth effect (also known as the validity effect, truth effect, or the reiteration effect) is the tendency to believe false information to be correct after repeated exposure. This phenomenon was first identified in a 1977 study at Villanova University and Temple University.” Wikipedia

Then there is the Imagination Inflation, defined as: “Imagination inflation refers to the finding that imagining an event which never happened can increase confidence that it actually occurred. This effect is relevant to the study of memory and cognition, particularly false memory. Imagination inflation is one way that techniques intended to retrieve repressed memories (i.e. via recovered memory therapy) may lead to the development of false or distorted memories.” Wikipedia

OT III NARRATIVE AND THE ARCHETYPES

There is a masterplan, originated by the devil whose name is Xenu, his helpers are the renegades, the implanters. There are loyal officers as the heroes who finally do justice and the people as victims. The OT III Solo auditors are the rescuers.

“...the Church of Scientology operates under four different archetypes: the Caregiver, the Regular Guy, the Hero and the Sage. Each of these archetypes corresponds to a different need in the motivational theory, as suggested by Mark & Pearson, but the archetypes of the Caregiver and the Sage were both found to be superordinate archetypes, meaning that they both play a significant role in the Church of Scientology's communication and, as a consequence, in its brand identity. As the Caregiver and the Sage are diametrically different identities, with the Caregiver concerning with the welfare of others before its own, and the Sage focusing on self-improvement, without taking much interest in the actions of others, it was regarded as one of the reasons for the multitude of controversies surrounding the Church of Scientology.”
pure.au.dk/portal/files/36298305/BAThesis.pdf. accessed June 2020



Mark and Pearson identified twelve archetypes under which brands can be suited. Based on motivational theory, those twelve archetypes can be classified to four drives, which Mark and Pearson defined as stability, belonging, mastery and independence.

Truth

Truth in Scientology, like anything that exists, is a consideration, the exact consideration. Axiom 38 : "...TRUTH IS THE EXACT CONSIDERATION."

If truth is a consideration, so is a lie. We have the ability to consider anything, so anything can be true. This would contain more relativity than Einstein. But it isn't meant like that ☺. What I believe Hubbard intended is truth as correspondence, in other words if the reported consideration corresponds to the exact consideration, it is true and that's fine. However if truth is a consideration and we have seen there is something underlying consideration which Hubbard said was knowingness, then this more basic knowingness would fall outside the scope of truth. However, here the earlier axiom 35, at first glance, seems to come to the rescue.

AXIOM 35 "THE ULTIMATE TRUTH IS A STATIC
"A static has no mass, *meaning*, mobility, no wavelength, no time, no location in space, no space. This has the technical name of 'basic truth'."

Knowingness=certainty=mathematics and that is static, the laws of mathematics are. The only problem here is the inclusion of no meaning as that would again exclude knowingness and mathematics. Static, we have already seen before would be equivalent to absolute non-existence and thus would mean that the basic truth does not exist.

STATIC, ABSOLUTE

You are not even sad. Even if you wish that
you were moving I must tell you that wish,
I am sorry, you cannot even wish

You don't have to be afraid to wish
as you can't!

You are doomed forever to be static you are
absolute non-existent. People don't even care
whether or not you exist

They don't even doubt your existence.
You are not there.

You were never born to exist.
How does it feel to be static?
You have no feel for anything.

You are not stupid as to be stupid
you have to be there.

You are not there.
The moment you would move,
Everything would change. But you can't.

Once upon a time there were people
who wanted to be static.

Can you imagine? No you can't
of course, why am I even talking to you,
when you don't exist?

Anyway these people had the idea that being static
would be the highest achievement.

Sadly once they approached
the absolute zero, they started
to get thinner, like a disease.

To the point and that was the most horrible of all,
that point where they were going to disappear.

You know what? They were no longer seen, unseen
they were but believe it or not they were still
thinking and moving.

After a long time they saw the light and knew
there is no way out of existence!

Quick History of the term Scientology

In 1871, Stephen Pearl Andrews authored a book entitled – The Primary Synopsis of Universology and Alwato, The New Scientific Universal Language in which the word Scientology was first mentioned. “In the 1870s, Andrews predicted that a priori derived knowledge would supersede empirical science as exact science.” Wikipedia

Who was Stephen Pearl Andrews?



“Stephen Pearl Andrews (March 22, 1812 – May 21, 1886) was an American individualist anarchist, linguist, political philosopher, outspoken abolitionist and author of several books on the labor movement and individualist anarchism.

“Andrews was one of the first to use the word Scientology. The word is defined as a neologism in his 1871 book *The Primary Synopsis of Universology and Alwato: The New Scientific Universal Language*. In the 1870s, Andrews promoted Joseph Rodes Buchanan's psychometry besides his own universology ***predicting that a priori de-***

derived knowledge would supersede empirical science as exact science. Andrews was also considered a leader in the religious movement of spiritualism.

“Andrews devised a "scientific" language he called Alwato in which he was wont to converse and correspond with pupils. At the time of his death, Andrews was compiling a dictionary of Alwato which was published posthumously. A remarkable linguist, he also became interested in phonetics and the study of foreign languages, eventually teaching himself "no fewer than 32" languages.”

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stephen_Pearl_Andrews

“And in the years that followed, "his principal intellectual concern" became "the torturous task of reconciling antithetical conceptions of the nature of human society"—an "attempt to fuse the diverse contribu-

tions of Fourier*, Warren, and Comte into a grandiose eclectic social order.

“To Andrews it seemed obvious that Swedenborg was right, Fourier was right, Warren was right, Comte was right, and Marx was right. And if they were all right, then it must be possible to explain logically in exactly what sense(s) they were all right and exactly how their seemingly incompatible ideas actually could be reconciled and made to work together harmoniously. Stephen Pearl Andrews spent his last years trying to create that great synthesis, which he called Universology.”

<https://mises.org/library/stephen-pearl-andrewss-fleeting-contribution-anarchist-thought> *Not the Fourier of the famous Fourier Transform. Charles Fourier, was a French philosopher, influential early socialist thinker and one of the founders of utopian socialism.

Stephen Pearl Andrews was a lawyer and colorful character and abolitionist who not only tempted to break the bondage of slavery, but the bond of marriage as well in his promoting free love. Another book he authored was: ‘Elements of Universology, an Introduction to the Mastery of Philosophy and the Sciences’ Andrews, Stephen Pearl. *Elements of Universology, an Introduction to the Mastery of Philosophy and the Sciences*. New York, S.P. Lathrop, 1881. Further evidence that Scientology existed before Hubbard was born is found in a book published in 1908. The New Word, by Allen Upward. The book says Scientology is pseudo science. Here are some quotes from that book:

“I find there are at least three atoms known to science, or at least to *scientology*, the arithmetical atom, the physical one, and the logical one.” (page 117)

“All this is not really science, but only *scientology*.” (page 136)

“...all brought together to account for a not-quite-true law; is a fair sample, taken at haphazard, of *scientological writing*. It is no whit better than theological writing. And unhappily *scientology* is as often mistaken for science as theology is for worship” (page 145)

“We distinguished between science and *scientology*.” (page 151)

Then in 1934 we have Anastasius Nordenholz’s book about Scientology which we already quoted from. Nordenholz used an axiomatic approach. Then Hubbard came up with Dianetics in 1950 which became or expanded into Scientology, also full of axioms, a few years later.

The Guru Trap and Evil intentions

The following are some of the characteristics of what's called the guru trap and the reader can make up their own mind regarding Scientology and its guru.

1. *Exclusivity, you fully agree with us fine, ...therefore us and them.* My own family, those who are still in the church, consider they are the chosen and the smartest ones and if they would leave the Sea Organization, they would go down, degrade themselves and lose their high purpose and become wogs. [Scientology slang, for non-scientologists]
2. *Gurus appeal to desire for self-improvement and the aspirations of selflessness.* In the case of Scientology this is obvious, but also in the Sea Org and on staff one would be expected to sacrifice one's personal freedom and sexual relations and family commitments in general for the greater good of one's job, which is a sacred crusade.
3. *Authoritarians protect the status quo and their power structures by blocking new information and feedback.* This is perhaps the most obvious one in the official Scientology Churches, not so much in the freezone. Any information coming from former members who have been declared suppressive (ex-communicated) such as myself, is anathema. I never managed to explain to my wife, sister and daughters, what really happened to me and why I left. This is an effective means to protect the group, by never allowing the members to know that there are a lot of alternative Scientologists outside of the church.
4. *the idea of mirroring has been used effectively by some gurus to control their followers by claiming that their perception of them as guru is all their own making* This is the reason that the leader for example and top managers in the Church of Scientology are protected, if anyone would criticize them, they would immediately be considered to have overts and withholds [done bad things and hiding them] and would get ethics treatment to make them realize that they are responsible. Ref. The Guru Papers: Masks of Authoritarian Power

As far as evil intent is concerned, I have seen the following points brought up:

Behavior modification This could apply in various ways, even in the positive sense. In the Scientology orgs [churches] at events one is supposed to stand up and clap for LRH. The Sea Org has strict rules on sexual intercourse and petting between unmarried couples. Yes.

Keeping you busy This is not that obvious, but there are overlong courses, such as the student hat or primary rundown randomly looking up thousands of words before a text can be studied. Another aspect is keeping people of the street so to speak or busy with themselves, working long hours, seven days a week. Family time limited to 45 minutes a day. A very faithful Scientologist would offer all his money, time and possessions in order to have a chance to reach the high states advertized in Scientology

Directing attacks in wrong places Well they are still attacking psychologists and psychiatrists as their main enemies, but never Wallstreet, international bankers and/or the controlling rich elite. The suppression of all mankind is not coming from some demons in our bodies or from a character named Xenu who lived 75 million years ago. That is a blatant misdirection away from the men who are suppressing mankind right now.

Leah Remini said a few years ago that it's her passion to take down the controversial Church of Scientology. You could say she has an evil intention on the Church of Scientology; it just depends on which side you are on.

The Three Principles of Study Tech

Study Tech is founded on three principles:

1. Use images and diagrams, tangibles to illustrate the concepts studied.
2. Complex actions and/or concepts should be presented in a series of simple steps.
3. Always look up definitions of unfamiliar terms.

Hubbard summarized all this in a bulletin called Barriers to study i.e. the three above and one more which is the idea that you know it already. Physical symptoms that Hubbard associated with violations of

them, are laid out in HCO Bulletin of 25 June 1971 (revised 25 November 1974), "Barriers to Study"

- (1) Education in the absence of the mass in which the technology will be involved is very hard on the student. It actually makes him feel squashed, makes him feel bent, sort of spinny, sort of dead, bored, and exasperated. And what is "mass"? The definition offered in Study Tech is: "The mass of a subject refers to the parts of that subject which are composed of matter and energy and which exist in the material universe." (Basic Study Manual, p.24)
- (2) There is another series of physiological phenomena that exist which are based on the fact of too steep a study gradient. The physiological phenomena are described as a reelingness or confusion
- (3) There is this third one. An entirely different set of physiological reactions brought about through— a bypassed definition. A bypassed definition gives one a distinctly blank feeling or a washed-out feeling. A not-there feeling and a sort of nervous hysteria will follow in the back of that. (HCOB 25 June 1971, "Barriers to Study")

But Hubbard's pronouncement that learning cannot take place without visual aids goes to extremes. The epitome must be the Key to Life course material in which every word is accompanied by a drawing or image. Must every sentence of every book be accompanied by a picture? Does a book on political theory, quantum physics, or the life of Shakespeare require a picture to illustrate each concept? Certainly not. It is remarkable that these simple educational principles led to so much complexity in Scientology. Something one could explain in principle to a newbie in no more than a few hours, has been drawn out to lengthy courses that take a month full time with Hubbard lectures to advanced students which do not add anything substantial to what I listed above. There was at one time a whole procedure [rundown, in scientologese] made out of the so called student hat course, which consisted of looking up every single word of these materials, not only the words you are unfamiliar with but EVERY word. I wrote an article about this on www.x-scn.org with the title [Word Clearing Rituals](#). Those practices even violate Hubbard's own ideas about training, such as the following: "We've had the datum for some time that a student too long on the runway is going to lose the spark and zeal he started out with." LRH ED 299 INT 28 September 1978 <http://www.cs.cmu.edu/~dst/StudyTech/>

Old Poem

One of the policy letters, published by Hubbard in the original color (green):

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO POLICY LETTER OF 13 SEPTEMBER 1978

An old poem which has been newly adapted as policy:

There is so much bad in the best of us
And so much good in the worst of us
That it ill behooves any of us
To talk about the rest of us.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

This poem nicely expresses the inescapable truth that we all have a shadow. But also that none of us are 100% evil. If ‘not to talk about the rest of us’ means to accept the fact that none of us are completely good or completely evil, that’s great. If it means never judge or never criticize or evaluate another it sucks and would also contradict a lot of Scientology ethics policies. The same idea has been expressed differently: “There is nothing either good or bad but thinking makes it so.” – William Shakespeare or Hubbard again: AXIOM 31. GOODNESS AND BADNESS, BEAUTIFULNESS AND UGLINESS, ARE ALIKE CONSIDERATIONS AND HAVE NO OTHER BASIS THAN OPINION.

Perception in Scientology

Perception in Scientology has a broader and different meaning from the usual empiricist view. Usually perception relates to the human senses or extensions of those. In Scientology there are 55 perceptions these are listed as follows:

The Fifty-Five Human Perceptions (Researched 1951)

“The overall subject of communication covers far more than the exchange of intelligence. Basically, communication could be called the science of perceptions.” *Science of Survival*

1. TIME
2. SIGHT
3. TASTE
4. COLOR
5. SOLIDITY (BARRIERS)
6. RELATIVE SIZES (EXTERNAL)
7. SOUND
8. PITCH
9. TONE
10. VOLUME
11. RHYTHM
12. SMELL (4 SUBDIVISIONS)
13. TOUCH (4 SUBDIVISIONS)
14. PERSONAL EMOTION
15. ENDOCRINE STATES
16. AWARENESS OF AWARENESS
17. PERSONAL SIZE
18. ORGANIC SENSATION (INCLUDING HUNGER)
19. HEARTBEAT
20. BLOOD CIRCULATION
21. CELLULAR AND BACTERIAL POSITION
22. GRAVITIC (SELF AND OTHER WEIGHTS)
23. MOTION OF SELF
24. MOTION (EXTERIOR)
25. BODY POSITION
26. JOINT POSITION
27. INTERNAL TEMPERATURE
28. EXTERNAL TEMPERATURE
29. BALANCE
30. MUSCULAR TENSION
31. SALINE CONTENT OF SELF (BODY)
32. FIELDS/MAGNETIC
33. TIME TRACK MOTION
34. PHYSICAL ENERGY (PERSONAL WEARINESS, etc.)
35. SELF DETERMINISM (RELATIVE ON EACH DYNAMIC)
36. MOISTURE (SELF)
37. SOUND DIRECTION
38. EMOTIONAL STATE OF OTHER ORGANS
39. PERSONAL POSITION ON THE TONE SCALE
40. AFFINITY (SELF AND OTHERS)
41. COMMUNICATION (SELF AND OTHERS)
42. REALITY (SELF AND OTHERS)
43. EMOTIONAL STATE OF GROUPS
44. COMPASS DIRECTION
45. LEVEL OF CONSCIOUSNESS
46. PAIN
47. PERCEPTION OF CONCLUSIONS (PAST AND PRESENT)
48. PERCEPTION OF COMPUTATION (PAST AND PRESENT)

49. PERCEPTION OF IMAGINATION (PAST AND PRESENT)
50. PERCEPTION OF HAVING PERCEIVED (PAST AND PRESENT)
51. AWARENESS OF NOT-KNOWING
52. AWARENESS OF IMPORTANCE, UNIMPORTANCE
53. AWARENESS OF OTHERS
54. AWARENESS OF LOCATION AND PLACEMENT
 - (a) MASSES
 - (a) SPACES
 - (b) LOCATION ITSELF
55. PERCEPTION OF APPETITE (PROBLEM COVERED UNDER 18)

From the listing given here, which was taken from the Book of Basics, we can see that a considerable number of the listed perceptions are not sense perceptions in the usual meaning. Roughly three quarters of these perceptions pertain to the physical body and surroundings and one quarter is pure mental spiritual. "Perception is the organization, identification, and interpretation of sensory information in order to represent and understand the presented information, or the environment." Wikipedia We could split the list in external and internal perceptions. In other words if we have a thought we could say we perceive a thought. There is the thinker and the thought and in Scientology the thinker perceives the result of his thinking. The dictionary definition at <https://www.dictionary.com/browse/perception> (given below) covers the internal perception whereas the above definition at Wikipedia and the psychology definition, rather limits perception to dealing with sensory information.

PERCEPTION

1. the act or faculty of perceiving, or apprehending by means of the senses or of the mind; cognition; understanding.
2. immediate or intuitive recognition or appreciation, as of moral, psychological, or aesthetic qualities; insight; intuition; discernment: an artist of rare perception.
3. the result or product of perceiving, as distinguished from the act of perceiving; percept.
4. *Psychology* - a single unified awareness derived from sensory processes while a stimulus is present.

Perception pure, as in Locke, pure sensory perception would result in an indefinite number of separate sense impressions as conveyed by the neurons and 125 million photoreceptors of the retina, through the optic nerve. The in the brain the optic nerve, it says in the anatomy book transmits vision signals to the lateral geniculate nucleus (LGN), where

visual information is relayed to the visual cortex of the brain that converts the image impulses into objects that we see. What arrives in the brain is tons of little pieces of information. If we would consider these bits individually we would not see a picture if we consider the whole bunch it would look rather diffuse. So there must be something which interprets or organizes these bits of information into a whole that can be defined by us or identified as a particular thing. The anatomy lessons merely say that the brain converts, but how? In my opinion it needs a mind to convert those information signals in neuron form to mental structures, percepts, concepts and forms that make sense. Alright but what's the problem in Scientology?

In the Handbook for preclears it says: "Perception is the process of recording data from the physical universe and storing it as theta facsimile." That's Hubbard, in the corner—as empiricist again.

The first axiom states matter-of-factly that a static by definition has the ability to postulate and to perceive. If the physical universe is the result of considerations and perception as well then why do we need to store perceptions from the physical universe as theta facsimiles, when they are already there as considerations? The static is the truth and the physical world is a conworld or an appearance only. If it is stored as a theta facsimile it ought to have been a theta facsimile to begin with, or we have some serious asymmetry to explain. Thus a theta facsimile is a postulate, the result of which is a copy which can then be copied again. That is what I mean, it's strange? A strange loop.

Also quantum physics—almost never commented on by Hubbard—is weird. The wave function is mathematical, it could not be a static as it's a wave, but then it collapses-in Copenhagen-into *reality* on being perceived. But going back to Hubbard's Scientology again that *reality* into which it collapses is itself only an apparency or from the consequent quantum physicist viewpoint the perceiver must be another unreal quantum wave. No wonder that Hubbard didn't go much into quantum physics. If you never heard of quantum physics or the Copenhagen interpretation so much better will you sleep at night, as this area is a scientific nightmare especially if you run into Einstein in the same dream.

Numbers

The word "abstract" is ontologically useful. The word applies to properties and relations to mark the fact that, if they exist, they do not exist in space or time, but that instances of them can exist, potentially in many different places and times. From Latin *abstractus* "drawn away", separated from embodiment. A physical object (a possible referent of a concept or word) is considered concrete (not abstract) if it is a particular individual that occupies a particular place and time.

THE PSYCHOLOGY OF MATHEMATICS

“But perception — discrimination — imagination — fantasy — conception — judgment — analysis — synthesis — reasoning — generalization — the energy of will — the restraint of passion—the sensibility and daring of genius—the sense for order, for symmetry, for harmony, for intellectual beauty, for cogency and clarity of thought, where outside of mathematics do such mental phenomena, which it is the psychologist's profession to examine, show themselves in so clear a light?

It is indeed obvious that the whole literature of mathematics may be read and interpreted as a commentary upon the nature of the human mind.” *Lecture XIX The psychology of mathematics, Mathematical Philosophy, Keyser, 1922*

SYMBOLS

If a symbol is a piece of thought that represents things or states in the real universe it's something used for or regarded as representing something else. It is generally assumed that mathematics is a creation of the human mind (or worse of the brain), Hubbard stated 'mathematics is a servo-mechanism to the human mind' used to evaluate by abstractions real entities of the real world. When numbers are abstract symbols, they must symbolize or represent something from the real world, unlike Plato who thought that numbers were non-physical, non-sensible things in a realm beyond time and space. In other words the numbers existed in the realm of forms and ideas. The modern physicist's current idea (and in Scientology also in the 1950's) seems to be that numbers are just abstractions from physical magnitudes. What may not seem so obvious are the implications of this metaphysically. If numbers are abstractions and exist in the mind or in the imagination and they represent physical realities, then numbers cannot be primary. This means

that the existence of mathematics and numbers is contingent upon (secondary to) what's known as the physical or real universe, which amounts to a purely materialistic (physicalist) view. In this view the mechanics of the physical universe are of a higher order than the mind which is the instrument of mathematics, thus jeopardizing the internal consistency, Scientology might have had.

In MGT philosophy however we remain pure idealists (from German Idealism as a philosophy) and therefore we consider that mathematics and numbers, the mind and consciousness (including unconsciousness) are primary. We believe that the physical world phenomena we observe with the senses are holographic, fractal projections from the noumenal world, the world of the spirit. From 'nous' the principle of the cosmic mind or soul responsible for the rational order of the cosmos. The highest mental faculty is that of differentiation, which requires at least the number two, to say that one thing is different from another. At least to that degree the mind must have some built-in math. See also Scientology 8-8008, p.46 on differentiation, association and identification.

ELEMENTARY THOUGHT PARTICLES

There is also the view that numbers are the basic elements of thoughts, considerations and postulates. This would point in the direction of mathematics being the study of the underlying structure of postulates. Even Hubbard seemed to have had some intuition regarding this as in the book Scientology 8-80, p.22, he assigns a .0000002 cm wavelength to analytical thought. If thoughts are waves then they automatically have a frequency which is the reciprocal of the wavelength. If so, there is always a number corresponding to a frequency and inversely there is always a frequency corresponding to a number. Well, someone may say but what about imaginary numbers? To encompass those, the only thing we have to remember is that waves in the physical realm do have space and time components, the imaginary numbers correspond to the time aspects. Thus what we have called the zero domain, could be called the frequency domain.

More ARC

ARC DIALECTICS

Affinity: "I feel so distant, I don't like you"

Reality: “Come on, there will be something we could agree on—the weather”.

Communication: “Alright, I feel closer now and you have a point—one needs an umbrella”.

Or

R: “I think, all Muslims are crazy”

A: “I feel there are some nice ones though”

C: “I am a muslim, but good in bed, shall we?”

ARC ACCORDING TO THE VEDIC SCRIPTURES

One may have encountered the phrase ‘sat-chit-ananda’.

Ananda=Affinity.

Rtam/Sat=Reality.

Chit=Communication.

Ananda was a disciple of the Buddha. But in Sanskrit it means bliss or love, usually to the divine degree. Rtam (Sanskrit) means factual or ‘in reality’. Sat has a lot of meanings and one of them is also ‘of reality’ <https://sanskritdictionary.org/rtam> Chit is a Sanskrit word meaning awareness or consciousness.

“CONSCIOUS

when the analytical mind is fully in command of the organism.
(DMSMH, p.59)

CONSCIOUSNESS

1. awareness of now. (DTOT, p.24)
2. consciousness is awareness. Awareness itself is perception.
(2ACC-8B, 5311CM24)” Scientology Technical Dictionary

Consciousness takes place in the context of communication, it is perception and awareness. Thus corresponding to the Sanskrit ‘chit’. We might consider further analogies from the East.

“The integral way of Yoga reconciles the paths of knowledge, love and works”

Source: Readings in Sri Aurobindo's The Synthesis of Yoga Volume 3: The Yoga of divine love, by Santosh Krinsky...

Thus understanding reconciles knowledge (Reality) Love (Affinity) and works (Communication)

FREEZONE SCIENTOLOGY

As I already observed, there are scientologies, plural. So we also have different zones of Scientology. The first distinction to be made is be-

tween the official Church of Scientology, Inc. and the Freezone or more recently identified as Independent Scientology. Auditors in the Free Zone range from those who closely adhere to the original teachings of Scientology's founder, L. Ron Hubbard, to those who have adapted their practices so far that they are hardly recognizable as Scientology. One can read about this on the internet. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Free_Zone_\(Scientology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Free_Zone_(Scientology)) I myself have knowledge and experience from my time in the church and in the Sea Organization of said church and later for several years as part of the independent Rons Org network practicing in the Netherlands.

Energy, Plato & Hubbard

Energy is a fascinating concept which physics cannot define ontologically (really) only by the way 'it' is measured or how it behaves. The same with time as we already mentioned. The First Law of Thermodynamics states that energy cannot be created or destroyed; the total *quantity* of energy in the universe stays the same. Axiom 4 of Scientology states that energy consists of postulated particles in space. The thetan is defined as an energy-production unit. If so, that would imply that energy is and could be created by postulate thus violating the First Law. The Second Law of Thermodynamics is about the *quality* of energy. It states that as energy is transferred or transformed, more and more of it is wasted. The Second Law also states that there is a natural tendency of any isolated system to degenerate into a more disordered state. <https://www.livescience.com> If we examine the logical consequences and presumptions, we could proceed as follows. Before we can talk about energy there must exist somewhere an idea of order. This is of course meta-physics and that's Plato speaking and I can't find any counter argument really. In other words there would be something that is senior to energy. The physicist can't and doesn't explain where the laws of thermodynamics or in general the laws of physics reside. In the scientific empiricist materialist paradigm the only possible explanation would be that the laws spontaneously arise or to put it more politically correct 'emerge' from some dumb molecules in the human scientific brains. But this aside, if energy devolves into lesser order, then it itself must have something to do with order. Energy would be an order that disorders itself very gradually. What could that be if not a mathematical function? But as we all agree

that energy exists then we should also take it for granted that such a mathematical function exists, in other words a piece of mathematics that has actual functional existence. That means **ontological mathematics**! The amplitude of a wave in an expanding universe would decrease over time and eventually flat line. Is this what entropy is? There's nothing static in the physical universe; it's all in motion. Motion and speed and so vary and there seem to be upper and downwards limits to motion. The minimum motion is given as Planck's action quantum. Temperature also has a minimum, called absolute zero, at zero degrees Kelvin. But even at the absolute zero point, physicists found there was a residual energy. The only static would be Planck's constant itself, for to assume otherwise the constant would become a variable.

LIFE ENERGY

In the book 'Scientology 8-80, The Discovery and Increase of Life Energy in the genus Homo Sapiens', In chapter 14 we find apart from a number of very questionable statements, such as we have seen about the speed of light, also Hubbard's formula for life energy:

$$\text{Life Energy} = E * I / -R * (-f)$$

This again looks a bit like having some relation to Ohms Law $E=I*R$. The explanation in the book however is very poor. The equation is mathematically equivalent to $E*R*f / R$ ignoring the minus signs. Let's see... "Life Energy = $E*I / -R*(-f)$ If: E =Energy Potential, I =Energy Flow, $-R$ =Negative Resistance $-f$ =Negative Frequency. After the above, the book gives the following 'elucidation': "The theory of the counter-elasticity of flow is easily observed on an oscilloscope and is possibly the negative frequency. An energy line will flow, whether in space or in a confined conduit, just so long before it accumulates sufficient enturbulence to stop. It requires, then, an enormous forcing potential behind it to continue its flow. This is resistance, and is, indeed, the resistance in electrical wires, and is one of the main reasons why power has to be furnished to a generator. The flow, when it has gone to the limit of the elasticity of the particles it contains, will then discharge backwards against its direction of flow, and if agitated, will do so. A flow must flow in one direction and then in the reverse direction, and within the limits of the elasticity of flow, in order to create an energy which does not require heavy potentials to keep it in flow."

So much gobbledegook or...? The ‘elasticity’ of flow is nowhere defined and neither is the counter-elasticity. We know from the above that the elasticity of flow is related to the elasticity of the particles it contains, which does not help much but further confounds the issue. Let’s do our best and try honestly...☺

Negative frequency is no problem this is just the sinusoid wave running in the other direction. Negative resistance could be conceived to be an instance when the current and voltage are inversely proportional to each other, some diodes do this apparently over a limited range. But as we have already seen algebraically the minus signs in the formula are ineffective. What we have then is $E \cdot I$ is the power factor, increasing the frequency we would have the product $E \cdot I \cdot f$ in ratio to the R Resistance. So what could this mean? If we translate the $E \cdot I$ into scientologese we could consider those to be the product of the Affinity and the Communication factor and the divisor term is the Reality factor. I will explain. The affinity is the cohesion drive and the communication relieves that and this combo has to overcome the resistance inherent in the space-time platform. This ratio is again influenced by the frequency of the wave. The top term is determined by the frequency as well as the amplitude of the wave. If the frequency corresponds to the emotional frequency on the tone scale and the amplitude is part of the communication factor, then we are all set. There are two possible outcomes the ratio is greater or lesser than one. Greater than one we have a successful life full of energy and lesser than one we suffer. So how did I do, you get it now?

Hubbardian Consciousness

“Consciousness itself is a game, and it is not addressed by Hubbard. He mentioned sleep in 3 sentences. It is interesting to address the areas he does not take up.”

“Consciousness is created by not-know. If you effort at putting a not-know on something you will become conscious of it. I processed myself 2100 hours on consciousness in 1970-71, and that was the discovery at the end of the journey.” G. Filbert, Excalibur Revisited

Some would say: what a waste of time. But I do respect honest investigative journeys in an attempt to discover truth. Fortunately some people are still serious and take whatever it takes to thoroughly inves-

tigate the truth. How many hours did Leibniz spend in reasoning and deep contemplation before he had his differential calculus worked out and written the Monadology? It may be that not-know precedes consciousness and the effort to know makes one conscious of whatever one reflects on and thereby realizes it is not known. The Hubbardian Scientology philosophy assumes that the native state is full knowingness, even though that can be disputed as the definitions of native state are not well defined. Things can be known without an individual being conscious of it. Knowing something does not mean it is presently in the focus of your awareness (or in your Random Access Memory) it may be somewhere on your hard drive but it is known and can be dug up. E.g. “I know the name but can’t remember it right now.”

Everything is Mathematics

says the lady, who looked behind the scenes, when she had a near death experience and had a remarkable intuition. In an interview with a physicist she said: “When science starts to understand spirituality and they are able to walk together, then we will understand a lot more things... Mathematics we can say is part of spirituality. Mathematics is frequency, it is sound, and it is light. It is the spirit. This is the mathematics we have to try to understand...”from You Tube Video TUDO É MATEMATICA [everything is mathematics] (40 minutes) Mary Correia <https://youtu.be/Sf0lD5tU1qU> Accessed 30 Aug 2020

Axiom 10

“The highest purpose in the universe is the creation of an effect”
Axiom 10

An effect is what happens in the presence of a cause, it cannot not happen. It’s sort of automatic. It is the cause that creates the effect. We can therefore say the highest purpose in the universe is to be a cause. The facts of the matter are that we are spiritual beings and therefore potential causes. What we would need is some direction or guidance as to what to cause rather than random creation of effects. Even ‘do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law’, has more significance and weight. Crowley implies one’s will. A will is never random creation of effect. Rather it is guided creation of effect. Therefore it is actually not

a purpose, the reason for the effect is the cause. The purpose is the cause, it's the final cause in a teleological Aristotelian sense. The highest cause like any cause creates an effect. The highest cause will create the highest effect. In order for this to make sense one has to specify the effect. A zombie just by being there already creates an effect. The highest purpose in the universe is for an individual to learn to understand everything, to unfold its full potential, to reach unity consciousness and to become God.

Axiom 11

“AXIOM 11. THE CONSIDERATIONS RESULTING IN CONDITIONS OF EXISTENCE ARE FOUR-FOLD.

- (a) AS-IS-NESS is the condition of immediate creation without persistence, and is the condition of existence which exists at the moment of creation and the moment of destruction, and is different from other considerations in that it does not contain survival.
- (b) ALTER-IS-NESS is the consideration which introduces change and therefore time and persistence, into an AS-IS-NESS to obtain persistence.
- (c) IS-NESS is an apperency of existence brought about by the continuous alteration of an AS-IS-NESS. This is called, when agreed upon, Reality.
- (d) NOT-IS-NESS is the effort to handle IS-NESS by reducing its condition through the use of force. It is an apperency and cannot entirely vanquish an ISNESS.

An As-is-ness is a creation out of the infinite possibilities of the theta universe, which would normally be an idea. So let's say one creates the idea of a centaur, this is possible. According to the axioms one could alter this creation a little and keep altering it a bit over time and with this alteration one would have an actual centaur appear as an Is-ness. That is Scientology think! We have already pointed out that one problem with As-is-ness is that one would oneself also disappear. This is just symmetry. A complete duplication, cause and effect colliding, results in becoming that which one was looking at, there's no more distance. On the other hand as-is-ness as an idea 'statically' speaking, that is understandable. It's an idea which has not manifested. Now as to the

question of how it manifests, Hubbard's answer you *alter it* and it becomes an is-ness which has persistence, provided you keep altering it.

From this axiom came the idea of the actual cycle of action. Instead of create-survive-destroy, the way the cycle of action is normally expressed, the actual cycle is create, create-create-create, counter-create or no create, so Hubbard asserted. Ref. the book: Scientology: The fundamentals of thought, Chapter 2. In other words for something to survive one must continually change it or re-create it. You create it and it immediately disappears, as it is an AS-IS-NESS which does not last. So you do it again and still no persistence. Now you do it again and you change it a bit, this is now a new AS-IS-NESS, but still it doesn't last and then you give up - no create. So the cycle ends but there never was a survival part of the cycle, to begin with. You can keep trying ad infinitum. All this nonsense is based on the idea that change is time and change is motion. Change and motion, as we also have seen, can occur in the theta universe as well as in the MEST universe. So we then need a better definition of time and that is as follows: Time is imaginary space! So that is done now, we no longer have to be lying all the time, we don't need the alter-is anymore to survive. Just moving along is sufficient to remain in existence, but don't go static or you'll disappear.

The physical universe is all motion and so is the spiritual universe. Now you can of course say that motion is the change of position of particles in space, which gives the apparency of time as in Hubbard's Axiom 8. (The apparency of time is the change of position of particles in *space*.) But that is not correct, it leaves out time. The truth is that motion in the physical universe is the change of position of particles in space **and** time. One can't leave out time. Remember Einstein spacetime. Heisenberg's uncertainty principle stated that one cannot be sure of the momentum and the position at the same time. Momentum is mass times velocity. To determine the position one would need to stop the particle from moving in space, but it would still be moving in time.

Now we would be completely lost if we would not have had Immanuel Kant. Kant? Any Scientologist would fall from the chair if Kant came to rescue Hubbard. Unthinkable but not unknowable! If we replace AS-IS-NESS with Kant's Ding-an-sich we may still save the day. We will have to skip the unknowable part. Let's see so we have the idea, pure thought and on the other side of the spectrum we have the resulting phenomenal reality. This would be a projection of the mind out of the theta universe into MEST. This leaves open the question of

how does something mental transform into something physical. We have earlier mentioned the Law of conservation of energy. If we remember well we have introduced earlier actually two types of energy. You've seen we did not ban motion and change from the Theta Universe and this opens new vistas. Thus we have on the one side mental energy and on the other physical energy manifesting as motion. So all we need is for some scientists to figure out how to convert mental energy into physical energy. Perhaps someone already did and we don't know about it yet.

ATTEMPTED EXPLANATIONS

If as-is means disappearance of the apparency of an is-ness, then one explanation would be the creation of a destructive interference by creating a duplicate wave which is 180 degrees out of phase or a duplicate wave [equal frequency] with an opposite amplitude. That is close but not a perfect duplicate. Or another interpretation, sort of neo-Kantian, would be that as-is-ness makes the phenomena disappear due to being transmuted into an unobservable, but not unknowable, noumenal beingness. As-is-ness in one word summarizes the entire philosophy of Scientology. This will be painstakingly analyzed in the next section.

Axiom 11 again

I am honored to announce to the Scientologists that I have finally as-is-ed [have come to terms with] one of the most intricate and complex axioms of Scientology.

“AXIOM 11. THE CONSIDERATIONS RESULTING IN CONDITIONS OF EXISTENCE ARE FOUR-FOLD.

(a) AS-IS-NESS is the condition of immediate creation without persistence, and is the condition of existence which exists at the moment of creation and the moment of destruction, and is different from other considerations in that it does not contain survival.

(b) ALTER-IS-NESS is the consideration which introduces change and therefore time and persistence, into an AS-IS-NESS to obtain persistency.

(c) IS-NESS is an apparency of existence brought about by the continuous alteration of an AS-IS-NESS. This is called, when agreed upon, Reality.

(d) NOT-IS-NESS is the effort to handle IS-NESS by reducing its condition through the use of force. It is an apperency and cannot entirely vanquish an ISNESS.

Before going into the four separate parts, let's establish that considerations are cause and conditions of existence effect, per this axiom. This immediately begs the question of what is the condition of existence of considerations. Now we know from the first axioms that the static is capable of considerations. Do considerations exist? Of course they do, but they are not covered as Is-ness in the axiom 11.

(a) AS-IS-NESS is the condition of immediate creation without persistence, and is the condition of existence which exists at the moment of creation and the moment of destruction, and is different from other considerations in that it does not contain survival.

In order to analyze this axiomatic statement, let's first define the terms:

- Creation involves a creator and some configured energy. Create=bring into existence
- Moment=an instant or point in time (at least Planck time)
- Persistence=the continuance of an effect after the cause of it has stopped, to continue to exist especially past a usual, expected, or normal time.

There are several possible interpretations of this statement (a), depending on the meaning assigned to the terms.

1. It's a creation which lasts at least for a planck time, after which it spontaneously self destructs.
2. The creation event consists of making a thought image of some energy configuration, which instantly disappears again.
3. *The creator is outside of the field of creation which is in spacetime and holds a conceptual creation without it manifesting in spacetime, in which case creation equals having a thought.*
4. There is a single creation without any duplication i.e. without persistence in the physical universe.
5. There is a single destruction, which is the condition of immediate creation.
6. The creation event takes place in thought i.e. outside of spacetime (no persistence in the physical sense) and nothing is manifested neither a creation nor a destruction
7. The creation was a complete dud and nothing happened

After due consideration I have to conclude that to make sense out of this one has to adopt a particular meaning of creation and existence. If creation and existence are understood as manifesting or taking place in the physical universe then AS-IS-NESS not only carries the seed of its own destruction, it is its own destruction: AS-IS-NESS is immediate creation which exists at the moment of destruction, in other words the creation of nothingness.

The problem then with this part of the axiom is that it does not explain why nothingness needs to be created, if nothing existed. If the creation self destructs at the same moment of its creation, then it equates to never having existed and so could not have been created. The final equation would turn out to be: creation=destruction. No Scientologist would ever accept that as that is the way of reactive mind think $A=A=A$. Therefore we have to use another definition of creation and existence which involves creation in the thought universe or as Scientologists say in the theta universe, which is outside spacetime. Then the third interpretation italicized above would apply. As-is-ness then is another way of saying “to think up something” but expressed in physical universe terms and as it can’t contain survival it has to self-destruct at least in physical terms. But even this is problematic as why would the thought self-destruct at the moment of its creation?

(b) ALTER-IS-NESS is the consideration which introduces change and therefore time and persistence, into an AS-IS-NESS to obtain persistency.

To persist is to continue to exist. (Etymology: 16th Century: from Latin *persistere*, from *per-* (intensive) + *sistere* to stand steadfast, from *stāre* to stand) What this axiom is saying is that change is a consideration. If change is a consideration or a thought, then the thought to change would need to be thought in order for thought itself to change. We note however that thought changes by itself without needing to think the thought that thought should now change itself. Thought changes all the time. For the Scientologist this will be abundantly clear when one considers what happens to thought during Training Zero [To just BE THERE doesn’t mean not to think]. This part of the axiom states that change makes time and persistence. Persistence is part and parcel of anything that has eternal existence i.e. outside of time. Take for example a circle; this is a concept that has the continual change of direction of its circumferential line as a necessary aspect of its very definition. There is a lot of change in the mathematical real number line or inbuilt

in all kind of mathematical functions, which exist and persist completely independent of time. Thought itself is full of change without thereby necessarily creating time or persistence. Therefore change does not imply or create time by necessity such as is implied in this axiom.

(c) IS-NESS is an apparency of existence brought about by the continuous alteration of an AS-IS-NESS. This is called, when agreed upon, Reality.

Definitions:

Apparency is defined in Scientology as ‘what appears to be as distinct from what actually is’ (FOT, p.19)

Reality; the state or quality of being real. The dictionary defines real as 1) true, not just apparent or visible 2) actual rather than imaginary, ideal, or pretended.

Truth is what is (Hubbard, Class VIII, No 4.)

Is-ness is axiomatically defined here more or less as ‘maya’, a phenomenal apparency not the actuality of what is. Is-ness, does therefore not include what actually IS.

So what in Scientology is the **actual** is-ness? This ought to be the as-is-ness, which is as we have seen a (subjective) creation on the level of thought. The axiom 11c states that an as-is-ness (a thought creation) has to be continually altered to produce an apparent existence. But we know by experience that thought creations for example in dreams change all the time, yet do not manifest in the physical realm. So we are still lacking an explanation of how this is-ness or maya can manifest objectively. Elsewhere in Scientology lore we find the physical universe—the conglomerate is-ness—defined as a creation by the mutual action of all other viewpoints (thetans) which is agreed to be upheld. If each thetan contributes a partial creation, then there would have to be someone or something which coordinates and /or aligns these parts in an intelligible manner or we would have complete chaos. This traditionally would have been God. Compare, Leibniz’ theory of pre-established harmony. God or the 8th dynamic in Scientology is infinity. Infinity all by itself wouldn’t prevent infinite chaos, but a complete and consistent mathematical system could function as the framework within which the individual thetans, each at the point of origin (zero point) of a set of coordinate systems, extend their creations into spacetime. Such a framework would also provide the necessary agreement. One of the more abstruse elements of this entire concept of as-is-

ness, is the following: “Now the moment you recognize, then, the Is-ness of anything, it will disappear.”

This is reminiscent of Kant, who also implied that once you look behind the world of phenomena, there are the things in themselves (Ding-an-sich) although they cannot be known. And by that the phenomena would disappear as well. This idea of Kant was promptly rejected by Fichte, Schelling and Hegel, his successors in German idealism and for good reasons as how do you know noumena exist at all, if they are unknowable.

REALITY

1. The quality or state of being actual or true.
 2. One, such as a person, an entity, or an event, that is actual.
 3. The totality of all things possessing actuality, existence, or essence.
- American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language, 5th Edition.

Reality, as defined in this axiom 11, is as far from the dictionary definition as one can get. Reality is the agreed upon apparency / untruth, which makes more sense in politics than in philosophy. If reality is what is agreed upon, what are the ones who sign the agreement, are they unreal?

(d) NOT-IS-NESS is the effort to handle IS-NESS by reducing its condition through the use of force. It is an apparency and cannot entirely vanquish an ISNESS.

This does not add anything significant to the picture, it's merely two is-nesses opposing each other.

After the critical evaluation of this axiom there's still something left to explain. How come that I have been using this rationale in my processing (therapeutic) activities for many years and never had a reason to doubt it? What is going on? So last night I woke up in the early morning and it dawned on me that if you are dealing with the mind, the unconscious, the irrational and the aberrations amongst man, you might look at what IS from another perspective. So let me try...to recover from the onslaught. So with a client (preclear, aberree, patient) we are supposed to alleviate if not help resolve a problem or undesirable situation or non-optimum condition. And what do we find very often as the first barrier to any resolution? *Not-is-ness*, the patient is in denial, it isn't real. We look over the data and instantly see various so-

lutions, but this is not the case with the patient who only sees complexity, un-confrontable subjective and/or objective realities. The *Is-ness*, that is the subjective reality of the patient is a fabrication of lies, justifications, alterations of what really happened etc. The *Alter-is-ness* was a way for the patient to come to terms, to hide, to not have to confront what really happened as that was unconfrontable (unable to see it AS IS). So we practitioners have ways to gradually convince and encourage the patient to face that reality, we let them talk about it, ask questions etc. And we find the story changing all the time. And if we are successful we do arrive in the end at a sort of *As-is-ness*, in other words a solution which usually only shows up when the patient finally succeeds in confronting the actual truth of what took place (in the case of traumatics) or the origin of the problem and of course it then can actually disappear. Now how's that for transmuting an illogical axiom into a practical guide for a therapeutic communication process. And that is where Scientology used in an intelligent manner was a useful tool. Perhaps all of Scientology has to be seen from the viewpoint of a practitioner dealing with less than logical beings trying to create a philosophical foundation and justification for the practical principles and procedures which he found to be workable. It may even be that it can only be understood, with this in mind. We never said that L. Ron Hubbard wasn't pretentious.

Confronting

Confronting in Scientology is a basic principle and practice and salvaging remedy for everything. In Hubbard's own words: THE BASIS OF ABERRATION IS A NON-CONFRONT. The reason I take it up here after having covered AS-IS-NESS extensively, is that confront and as-is-ness are virtually synonymous. In a bulletin in the study series HCO BULLETIN OF 2 JUNE 1971 Issue I, CONFRONTING we read: "Thus "confronting" is actually the ability to be there comfortably and perceive. Amazing reactions occur when conscious effort is made to do this. Dullness, perception trouble, fogginess, sleep and even pains, emotions and convulsions can occur when one knowingly sets out to BE THERE AND COMFORTABLY PERCEIVE with the various parts of a subject. These reactions discharge and vanish as one perseveres (continues) and at last, sometimes soon, sometimes after a long while, one can be there and perceive the component. As one is able to confront one part he

then finds it easier to confront other components. People have mental tricks they use to get around actual confronting—to be disinterested, to realize it's not important, to be sort of half dead, etc-but these discharge (run out) as well eventually and at last they can just be there and comfortably perceive. Eye blinks, swallows, twitches, aches, pains, are all systems of interrupting confronting and are the symptoms of discomfort. There are many of these. If they are present then one is not just being there and perceiving.”

The entire Scientology self-help or self-improvement game is grounded in the very concept of confronting; it's confronting life, confronting your fellow men, confronting life. The basic training TR 0 is named confronting. At the end of this bulletin Hubbard states: “From these brief notes all the axioms can be derived.” And I tend to agree. After all, the axioms begin stating that the basic of life is mental, spiritual rather than material. Then they develop the whole idea of As-is-ness [seeing and confronting exactly as-is what is in front of you] coupled with ARC and especially communication, which is based on confronting, as the tools of auditing [the technique] to deal with the problems of life. And that sums it all up.

More Mathematics

Let's review once more Hubbard's views on mathematics: “Rationality is the computational accuracy of the individual modified by aberration, education and viewpoint.

“Complete rationality could then be defined:

“Optimum rationality for the individual depends upon his lack of aberration and his accurate resolution of problems for which he has sufficient data.

“... the mind, by establishing the abstractions which we call mathematics, sought only to improve its ability to handle **real** entities. **The abstractions are nothing in themselves but assistants in mental process.** A skilled mathematician has, in **mathematics**, a part of a servo system in which his own mind is the chief agent. He evaluates by abstractions real entities of the real universe. Then, by processes exterior to the mind- scratch pad or electronic computer- he computes with abstractions alone until he achieves a solution. This solution he then "translates" back into the terms of the real universe.”

It is a bit odd for the idealist to fall for the empiricist—modern science—approach to mathematics, denying anything ontological in it. In this view, expressed in the paragraph before, the abstractions strictly are not even mental. What is mathematics and where does it belong if not in the mind? Scientific American published an article in 2014 with the title: Is the Universe made of math? This is the idea we will pursue in the remaining paragraphs.

Let's see first what mathematics is etymologically. It stems from the Greek μάθημα (máthēma), which, in the ancient Greek language, means "what one learns", "what one gets to know", hence also "study" and "science" (mathēma (genitive mathēmatos) "science, knowledge, mathematical knowledge; a lesson," literally "that which is learnt;" from manthanein "to learn," from PIE root *mendh- "to learn.") In dutch, my mother tongue, mathematics is 'wiskunde', which means 'art of the certain'. Thus we get mathematics as the study of certainty and to relate this to Scientology we have Hubbard's 'knowingness' which is certainty. The mental vision of an ideal, in scientologese an ideal scene, is also called an eidolon. This word comes from Greek eidos meaning "form" "essence", "type" or "species". See Plato's theory of forms and Aristotle's theory of universals. The etymology is from eidos (form, idea), ultimately from the Indo-European root weid- (to see), which is the source of words such as wise, view, supervise, wit, and eidetic. A Form as in Plato is aspatial (transcendent to space) and atemporal (transcendent to time).

Mathematics could be further defined as the formal study of ideals, patterns and structures. I began to think that mathematics is much more than frivolous abstractions from the real world which one can play around with. My reasoning resulted in part from an epiphany I had thinking about the Second Law of Thermodynamics and it goes like this: Energy to entropize must first have order. Without order there is no energy. So order is senior to energy or energy IS degree of order. Order is mathematics. Therefore mathematics exists, is real and not a mere abstraction. You could call it energetic or ontological mathematics. That is what I already expressed in [the mathematical factors](#) remember.

So what does this have to do with Scientology? We have seen before that Scientology is or should be concerned fundamentally with knowing or knowingness, that is its own definition. Hubbard was a non-mathematical idealist. He started from postulates and considera-

tions but never went so far as to ask what these are made of. Well, he did say there was a level way above consideration and said it was knowingness and that was native state. Knowingness was defined as certainty and what else is absolutely certain but mathematics? He did introduce the symbol of theta for thought and reason as the fundamental reality, but then did not follow through all the way. He himself said: "There is no short stop on the road to truth. That is the only track that you have to go all the way on. Once you have put your feet upon that road, you have to walk to its end. Otherwise, all manner of difficulties and upsets will beset you." L. Ron Hubbard. So true!

According to S.E. Frost, Empedocles believed that since man knew the elements of which the universe is created, he must be composed of these elements. Like is known by like, he argued. Therefore, if man knows the universe, he must be like the universe.

Scientology was supposed to be the religion or science of reason.

The science of certainty is mathematics (not the certainty of looking at a tree.)

Mathematics is the universal language.

Hubbard considered mathematics to be an invention of the human mind.

In order to create something by consideration it must be known, somewhere, somehow.

Known things are certainties. The only complete certainties are the laws of mathematics.

If any psychology has affinity to mathematics it is Hubbard's psychology it is full of scales with numbers. These are gradient scales which do have relative seniorities and relative truths and relative anything.

Everything in Scientology is measured against a so called tone scale which reaches from -40 to +40 and is a sort of scale of life frequencies.

All this, anyone can see just opening up Scientology 0-8, The Book of Basics, which contains at least fifty or so scales. We read there: "The term "gradient scale" can be applied to anything, and means a scale or

condition graduated from zero to infinity.” And then it carefully states: “Absolutes are considered unobtainable” This is a contradiction we have already noted. Zero and Infinity are the defining characteristics which differentiates Scientology for example from psychology. Yet, here it is thrown overboard. Zero and infinity are the basis of the mind. The MEST world ends with the finite (non-zero) numbers. The static which is the absolute basic assumption of Scientology is declared to be out of reach, so we are left with the empirical world of the senses? We would never be able to understand the physical universe if it wasn’t based on reason. Why do they think the science of physics needs mathematics to describe all MEST. One way of looking at it:

AS-IS-NESS=THOUGHT=IDEA.

ALTER-IS-NESS= MATHEMATICAL TRANSFORMATION (NO TIME).

IS-NESS=SPACETIME=DIMENSIONAL REALITY.

NOT-IS-NESS=PART OF THE DIALECTIC.

Hubbardian Scientology was a twenty year and some project and acquired an increasing degree of complexity, but it didn’t quite maintain its inner consistency. (if it ever was consistent.) Also Nordenholz in his ‘Scientology - Science of the Constitution and Usefulness of Knowledge’ erects his Scientology on the realization that there is a beingness before and outside of our world or universe. In essence he’s following Kant closely and doesn’t see either that the noumenal world could be known as mathematics. Mathematics psychologically consists of Differentiation (Number), Association (Functions, Formulas, Expressions) and Identification (Equation). The Information processing we are mentally engaged in requires differentiation, association and identification.

Problems and (Emotional) Charge

There is a considerable amount of work done on problems philosophically as well as practically. And there is also the secret to any workability connected to Scientology. Scientology, unlike modern physics, is

not just finding a mathematical model to match the observed phenomena and don't worry if the explanation does not make sense, think Schrödinger's Cat and Copenhagen Interpretation of Quantum Physics. No, there was a definite rationalistic approach. Hubbard intuitively or otherwise used reason and logic to work out what is going on. That he did not succeed all that well we have seen in all the inconsistencies and errors we have found. But there was a definite effort to work out rationally what is going on and aim for a sort of theory of everything. It can be used to resolve problems.

For example the whole concept and theory pertaining to suppressive persons and the debilitating influence such people can have on those who have such persons in their surroundings be it at work, in the family or broader those in government positions or major corporations. I think it was one of the psychologists who researched sociopathic personalities who found out that the percentage of sociopathic personalities was significantly higher in the higher strata of society. So that is something that is articulated in Scientology with a particular vocabulary and technology which is based on common sense one could say. On the other hand it's perhaps not so common sense to realize that certain people are just plain evil and act that way. It is one of the facts of life that one has to confront and deal with if one is to survive or rather get done what one intends to do in life. In Scientology, the condition of being in bed with such a person, is called PTS, which stands for Potential Trouble Source. Almost all Scientologists know these principles. The very odd thing is that a lot of them fail to recognize such personalities when they are part of the upper management of Scientology itself. The condition they describe as potential trouble source is the dubious, doubting, wavering and illogically tolerant, then accepting, then not accepting state of mind towards the suppressive (anti-social) personality. For those non-scientologist readers, there is a book 'The Sociopath Next Door', by Martha Stout, Ph. D. which will get you the idea if unfamiliar with this subject of anti-social personalities. In other words being connected to such a personality produces problems and the solution is of course to adopt a firm position or disconnect altogether.

A problem one could say is something unwanted that just doesn't go away. In Scientology problem has a precise definition as follows:

PROBLEM,

1. a problem is postulate-counter-postulate, terminal-counter-terminal, force-counter-force. It's one thing versus another thing.

You've got two forces or two ideas which are interlocked of comparable magnitude and the thing stops right there. All right, now with these two things one stuck against the other you get a sort of a timelessness, it floats in time. (SH Spec 82, 6111C21)

2. a problem is a postulate-counter-postulate resulting in indecision. That is the first manifestation of problems, and the first consequence of a problem is indecision. (SH Spec 27, 6107C11)
3. a multiple confusion. (SH Spec 26X, 6107C03)
5. an intention counter-intention that worries the preclear. (HCOB 23 Feb 61)
6. a problem is the conflict arising from two opposing intentions. A present time problem is one that exists in present time, in a real universe. (HCOB 3 Jul 59)
7. something which is persisting, the as-is-ness of which cannot be attained easily. (PRO 16, 5408CM20)

Nine of the Scientology axioms (15 %) deal with problems:

- | | |
|-----------|---|
| AXIOM 39. | LIFE POSES PROBLEMS FOR ITS OWN SOLUTION. |
| AXIOM 40. | ANY PROBLEM, TO BE A PROBLEM, MUST CONTAIN A LIE, IF IT WERE TRUTH, IT WOULD UNMOCK [DISAPPEAR].An “unsolvable problem” would have the greatest persistence. It would also contain the greatest number of altered facts. To make a problem, one must introduce Alter-is-ness. |
| AXIOM 41. | THAT INTO WHICH ALTER-IS-NESS IS INTRODUCED BECOMES A PROBLEM. |
| AXIOM 42. | MEST (MATTER, ENERGY, SPACE, TIME) PERSISTS BECAUSE IT IS A PROBLEM. |
| AXIOM 43. | TIME IS THE PRIMARY SOURCE OF UNTRUTH.
It is a problem because it contains Alter-is-ness. |
| AXIOM 44. | THETA CAN CONSIDER ITSELF TO BE PLACED, AT WHICH MOMENT IT BECOMES PLACED, AND TO THAT DEGREE A PROBLEM. |
| AXIOM 45. | AXIOM 46. THETA CAN BECOME A PROBLEM BY ITS CONSIDERATIONS, BUT THEN BECOMES MEST.A problem is to some degree MEST. MEST is a problem. |
| AXIOM 46. | THETA CAN RESOLVE PROBLEMS. |

- AXIOM 47. LIFE IS A GAME WHEREIN THETA AS THE STATIC SOLVES THE PROBLEMS OF THETA AS MEST.
- AXIOM 48. TO SOLVE ANY PROBLEM IT IS ONLY NECESSARY TO BECOME THETA, THE SOLVER, RATHER THAN THETA, THE PROBLEM.

In other words in Scientology problems have a definite anatomy and are therefore also solvable, which is of course intensely practical. A theoretical framework plus an unfolding solution. The solution is to become the solver rather than the problem, this puts one on a meta-level. One puts oneself outside of the problem and thus can oversee it and take it apart. Per the definitions the problem is a ridge that has been created by two or more opposing intentions. Here again, once one can see how and why one is holding two equally strong intentions in opposition one can—seeing the truth of the situation—of course make a choice and remedy the matter. If we consider a problem as basically a confusion, there is an algorithm that will lead one out of it. It consists of focusing on one aspect, one datum and holding it as the datum against which to align the rest. There are different ways to do this you could:

1. Take a piece of paper
2. Write down all that comes to your mind on the subject of the confusion.
3. Then look over what you wrote and evaluate what is useful, important, trivial etc.
4. Select what is the most useful and/or important
5. Now see what you can do right now in the situation
6. Do it And you will be out of the confusion. The whole trick of course is focusing, the reason you were confused is as you were not focusing. Anything that gets you to do that will work.

Here's another example, using the basic anatomy of problems:

1. Describe the problem in general
2. Determine which are the opposing intentions, decisions, desires or whatever
3. Now figure out what your reasoning is to have these oppose each other
4. Check out if that 'reason' is necessarily true

5. Or could it be a mere assumption?
6. What happens when you change it or reverse it?

This is also a sort of dialectics, where you study the thesis and the anti-thesis carefully and find a workable synthesis. In Scientology terms you will have found the lie or alter-is-ness in the problem.

There is another concept in Scientology which is central to its therapeutic applications which is 'charge'. Charge, stress and problems are closely related, as we shall see. Charge, problem, protest, opposition, energy block, negative emotion, conflicts, confusion, miasm, capacitor are all related concepts. In Scientology there was the idea that we live in a two-terminal universe and quite a few applications are based on that. For example the process called R6 EW, the Clearing Course and OT II are all dealing with basic dichotomies. Our ability to reason, identify, differentiate, associate and integrate can cause problems as well as solve problems, a double-edged sword. Perceiving our current environment, we often find elements there which are similar to elements that were part of our past experiences, similar wavelengths, amplitude or whatever characteristic. If what happened in the past was a traumatic experience we may have the tendency to avoid the association and attempt to counter it one way or the other. What we should do instead is to integrate the experience after having differentiated it from the present. To become aware of its original context is enough to prevent it from having any undesirable effect in present spacetime. Charge is energy, emotional or otherwise. It is especially unwanted, resisted energy. It is also a problem. A problem is a maybe...Remember the axiom about not-is-ness? That is another way of looking at problems. There is something unwanted and undesirable which the viewer then tries to get rid of by looking away or not-ising it, which means just considering it isn't. That is enough to create a problem. No as-is-ness in the Scientology sense is needed to deal with such a problem, it is enough just to apply the reality principle. In Freudian psychology and psychoanalysis, the **reality principle** (German: *Realitätsprinzip*) is the ability of the mind to assess the reality of the external world, and to act upon it accordingly, as opposed to acting on the pleasure principle. "Allowing the individual to defer (put off) instant gratification, the reality principle is the governing principle of the actions taken by the ego, after its slow development from a "pleasure-ego" into a "reality-ego": it may be compared to the triumph of reason over passion, head over heart, rational over emotional mind." Wikipedia

Confronting reality is the antidote to not-ising of reality which was creating the problem. An example is dissatisfaction at work, start drinking. Drinking worsens the situation and complicates it = not-is. Looking the other way. Solution: confront reality. Confront the reality is another way of saying 'see it as it is' instead of lying about it or avoiding it. To put it in Freudian terms, one of the human in-built problems is the conflict between the Id and the Super-ego, between the pleasure principle and the morality principle. And the solver of these problems has to be the ego, the conscious 'I'. And maybe, solving problems is just what the business of life consists of.

One could even generalize so that communication itself is a problem and is always a problem to solve as there are two sides to the communication and there is a barrier to overcome. One step further and one could say existence itself is a problem in survival, if it wasn't we wouldn't have any suicide statistics. The Spanish philosopher Ortega y Gasset wrote: "The absolute truth is the coexistence, the interdependence of me and the world and, therefore, the life." And if we say that, that is exactly what is the problem and then we have said it all.

ARC Revisited

In the Dianetic axioms the component parts of theta are affinity, reality and communication.

AXIOM 110

THE COMPONENT PARTS OF THETA ARE AFFINITY, REALITY, AND COMMUNICATION

We should remember that theta was that part of the static of life that is impinged upon the physical universe. On the one hand we have theta which somehow should cover the material universe of space and time. Theta being a 'static' is non-dimensional and a singularity, in other words it has no parts. However it must be brought into contact with the universe and that requires a splitting up to enter the space-time framework and still cover it all. We could say that the reality factor is the fact of the existence of the space-time framework as the physical universe grounding, and then there is the necessary counterpart to the unnatural separation which is a cohesion factor. It's the urge to re-establish unity, which we call affinity. This motivates the communication and perceptions which define the activity of life in the material

universe. So here we have the big picture of grand ARC. But there is more...

AXIOM 117

THE COMPONENTS OF SELF-DETERMINISM ARE AFFINITY, COMMUNICATION AND REALITY.

On the level of the individual organism we again find these three factors, the reality of separation, the urge to love or unify (also sometimes hate and more separation, but that all comes under the heading of affinity or emotion) and engaging in perception and communication to accomplish that on an individual level. In Hegelian fashion we could put it as follows:

Thesis: We are separated by space and time [R]

Antithesis: We are basically all one and ought to be close and in peace [A]

Synthesis: We closely watch one another and communicate [C]

In scientific terms we could point out an analogy to Ohms Law:
 $E=I \cdot R$

E = The Electromotive Force or Potential equivalent to the affinity factor [A]

R = The resistance to be overcome, i.e. the space-time barriers of the physical world [R]

I = The volume of information interchange [C]

MATHEMATICS AND ARC

"You can actually compose from ARC all the mathematics there are. You can combine ARC into mathematics." Phoenix Lectures, 1954, p.77

Hubbard stated several times that from ARC all mathematics could be derived, without showing how this would be done or showing such derivation. It took me many years to figure this out, until one day I decided that it might actually be the other way around. Namely that from mathematics all ARC could be derived. If so, we would get something like the following: Let's start from zero, a mathematical point in the center, a *dynamic* zero, a thetan or monad. From the point we extend into a line, which creates distance which is a degree of Affinity (A). If we go from the point of origin—the thetan—and extend points in all directions we get a Cartesian coordinate system. For each thetan we would have such a system. Affinity in Scientology was also defined as the consideration of distance. Thus we should take into account that

the thetans themselves would theoretically be in perfect affinity as they occupy the singularity outside of spacetime and their actual distance would be exactly zero. Once space has been inserted in between thetans (monads), Communication (C) with some energy would be required to bridge the distance. We now have two separate coordinate systems each with a thetan at the point of origin. To establish a communication flow the coordinate systems must be aligned. This would correspond to Reality (R), as reality, Hubbard stated, depends upon coincidence or non-coincidence of flow and would be marked mainly by the direction of flow. Thus we have derived A, R and C and I leave it up to the reader to decide whether ARC can be derived from mathematics or the other way around.

Saving the World

Are there any other efforts to save the world? One might first consider other religions. Scientology may not be perfect but it is a relatively rational religion. Are there other rational religions?

I just googled 'rational religion' and believe it or not, the top ranking response out of - About 63.200.000 results (0,42 seconds) was a Quran website <https://rationalreligion.co.uk/> The following verse of the Quran is supposed to describe the Big Bang perfectly.

أَوَلَمْ يَرَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا أَنَّ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ كَانَتَا رَتْقًا فَفَتَقْنَاهُمَا ۖ وَجَعَلْنَا مِنَ الْمَاءِ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ حَيٍّ ۖ أَفَلَا يُؤْمِنُونَ

Do not the disbelievers see that the heavens and the earth were a closed-up mass (ratqan), then We opened them out? And We made from water every living thing. Will they not then believe? Holy Quran, 21:31

So we can forget about that!

Any of the Abrahamic Religions (Christianity, Judaism, Islam) we can rule out, they are irrational faith based religions. Even though some of these pretend to be rational they mean they rationalize their irrational beliefs.

Okay what about Eastern Religions?

Well Scientology already claimed such a background. In the Phoenix Lectures we find an elaborate listing of various early influences. Scientology was even described as "the Western Anglicized continuance of many earlier forms of wisdom."

The following outline was given as the Eastern Background of Scientology in the book *Creation of Human Ability*:

“SCIENTOLOGY, ITS BACKGROUND OR A HISTORY OF
KNOWLEDGE.

SCIENTOLOGY

the Western Anglicized continuance of many earlier forms of wisdom. Scio-- study

EARLIEST VERSION -- THE VEDA

Knowingness or sacred lore.

The most ancient sacred literature of the Hindus comprising over a hundred extant books. One or all four of the canonical collection of hymns, prayers and formulas which are the foundation of the Vedic religion: The Rig-Veda, Yajur-Veda, Sama-Veda Atharva-Veda

The Cycle of Action.

The meaning of Veda—Knowingness.

Mention of the Book of Job as oldest *written* work from India.

THE TAO -- THE WAY

Realization of the mystery of mysteries -- i.e., the way to attain knowingness.

The Tao-Teh-King by Lao-Tzu (604-531 BC).

Taught conformity with the cosmic order and simplicity in social and political organization.

Entirely concentrated on the mind and its discipline.

Contemporary with Confucius.

The principle of wu-wei (non assertion or non-compulsion) control by permitting selfdeterminism.

THE DHYANA -- KNOWINGNESS AND LOOKINGNESS

From mythical times. Named from the legendary Hindu Sage Dharma whose many

progeny were the personifications of virtue and religious rights. We are familiar with

the Dhyana in the form of Buddhism. A BOHDI is one who has attained intellectual and

ethical perfection by human means, comparable to our theta-clear in Scientology.

GAUTAMA SAKYAMUNI (563-483 B)

Looked upon as founder of the Dhyana. Never claimed to be anything but a human being, did not profess to bring any revelation from a supernatural source, did not proclaim himself a savior. He

professed only to teach men to liberate themselves as he had liberated himself.

From the Dharmapada, a collection of verses said to have been written by Gautama:

‘All that we are is the result of what we have thought: it is founded on our thoughts, it is made up of our thoughts.’

‘By oneself evil is done by oneself one suffers by oneself evil is left undone by oneself one is purified. Purity and impurity belong to oneself no one can purify another.’ ‘You yourself must make an effort the Buddhas are only preachers. The thoughtful who enter the way are freed from the bondage of sin.’

‘He who does not rouse himself when it is time to rise, who, though young and strong, is full of sloth, whose will and thoughts are weak, that lazy and idle man will never find the way to enlightenment.’

‘Strenuousness is the path of immortality, sloth the path of death. Those who are strenuous do not die those who are slothful are as if dead already.’

The religion of Buddhism, carried by its teachers, brought civilization into the existing barbarisms of India, China, Japan and the Near East -or about two thirds of Earth’s population. Here was the first broadcast wisdom which summated into high cultures.”

Hubbard also being an American pragmatist, used from the East whatever he could but he didn’t bother to address the Buddhist Annatta doctrine, which completely contradicts the Scientology concept of the individual thetan.

Is there any other rational religion?

NEW AGE

What about New Age? It prophesied a new age of spiritual awareness. Part of the movement were occult practices such as tarot reading, astrology, channelers and witchcraft which combined with yoga and meditation techniques were supposed to lead the many to enlightenment. Transpersonal psychology and the study of extra-ordinary states of consciousness may have produced many insights but did not come up with any breakthroughs in science and or mathematics either. The sweetness and light, unconditional love and so forth, hasn’t led to any improvements of civilization. A valiant attempt to construct a theory of everything was Ken Wilber’s Integral Theory. “All Quadrants All Levels (AQAL, pron. "ah-qwul"), is the basic framework of integral

theory. It models human knowledge and experience with a four-quadrant grid, along the axes of "interior-exterior" and "individual-collective". According to Wilber, it is a comprehensive approach to reality, a meta theory that attempts to explain how academic disciplines and every form of knowledge and experience fit together coherently." Wikipedia

But let's look at some of the integral truths that he propounded: "This present moment, since it knows neither past nor future, is itself timeless, and that which is timeless is Eternal. Thus "the eternal life belongs to those who live in the present." Ken Wilber, [The Spectrum of Consciousness](#)

Living in the present sounds great, but what does it mean? Time is past, present and future. The present as a moment must at least be a planck time unit, which is approximately 5.39×10^{-44} of a second; it's not timeless. What else does it mean? Shutting off memory, prediction, consciousness. Hubbard interestingly defined neurosis as 'the computation of present time only'

"I have one major rule: Everybody is right. More specifically, everybody—including me—has some important pieces of truth, and all of those pieces need to be honored, cherished, and included in a more gracious, spacious, and compassionate embrace." Ken Wilber

https://www.goodreads.com/author/quotes/22075.Ken_Wilber

If everybody is right then so is the prophet Mohammed in his pronouncements concerning the mental capacity of women?

WORLD TRANSFORMATION MOVEMENT

Oh what's that... The World Transformation Movement is described in a book by Jeremy Griffith titled: "Freedom: The End of The Human Condition." Professor Harry Prosen, former president of the Canadian Psychiatric Association, has said: "*This book of books, indeed this greatest of all books, effectively takes humanity from a state of bewilderment about the nature of human existence to a state of profound understanding of our lives. It is a case of having got all the truth up in one go! I believe this is the most sensational information to ever appear on planet Earth.*" Already the fact that this is recommended by a psychiatrist would make a real squirrel-busting Scientologist prema-

turely expel consumed materials through the mouth and nose. But seriously...

The explanation of the human condition according to Jeremy Griffith will end all suffering and conflict in the world, it boils down to the following: they claim that all the evil in the world is caused by our instincts criticizing our intellect's search for knowledge when consciousness developed approximately 2 million years ago. This criticism created the *human condition* and led us to become angry, ego-centric and alienated which in turn led to the evils in our nature. Explaining the battle between our instincts and intellect, they claim will stop all the evil from happening in the world. They claim that it is the responsibility of every human in the world to understand the human condition as it will stop them from doing evil and will save our planet.

MODERN SCIENCE

What about modern science? Isn't it saving the world? Well in a way it is as without it we wouldn't have the internet and the satellites and our space force and many other things. But on the other hand it has the physics of Einstein and the physics of the Quantum World contradicting each other. And even worse it believes that consciousness is a mere emergent phenomenon, but can't say anything about how this is supposed to emerge and why. It promotes indeterminism, chance, probabilities, purposelessness, meaninglessness, no free will and statistics, nihilism. Philosophically mainstream science is empiricist scientific materialism pure, but it can't even define an atom without rational mathematics, which is its saving grace.

So what else?

WES PENRE

So while I kept looking for other world saviors, there was a host of material from a Wes Penre, an ex-scientologist who gathered up a lot of data and theories and is aiming for the whole picture. He seems to believe the following:

"When all Orion and Lyran beings were killed or driven out of our solar system, Lucifer and his scientists started manipulating the existing human species on Earth and mixed our genes with Orion, Sirian, and genes from other beings from star systems. Eventually Homo sapiens was created as a slave race to these star beings, whom I call "the AIF." [Alien Invader Force]

This may or may not be true, but does it help us to improve conditions on earth? Or is it another distraction from the actual suppressors of mankind, the predatory capitalist rich elite running this planet.

KEYLONTIC SCIENCE-ASHAYANA DEANE

I looked at Ashayana Deane, who telepathically received a whole set of revelations about the past history on our planet and the universe and describes the science as Keylontic Science. It consists of great stories with 15 dimensions and a lot of scientific sounding talk, but little impact on what's going on here and now.

If you find another world saving candidate philosophy, science or religion that's providing more understanding of what's going on and is half way rational let me know.

The earliest scientology publication

I had read that the word Scientology was first used in 1871, by a Stephen Pearl Andrews but hadn't really looked into it. So I did and what a surprise, I indeed found some jewels. These are the first definitions: Scientology here is part of Universology.

“SCIENTIC, relating to Science.

SCIENTISM, the Spirit or Principle of Science regular, exact, precise, etc.

SCIENTISMAL, (Adj.), relating to Scientism.

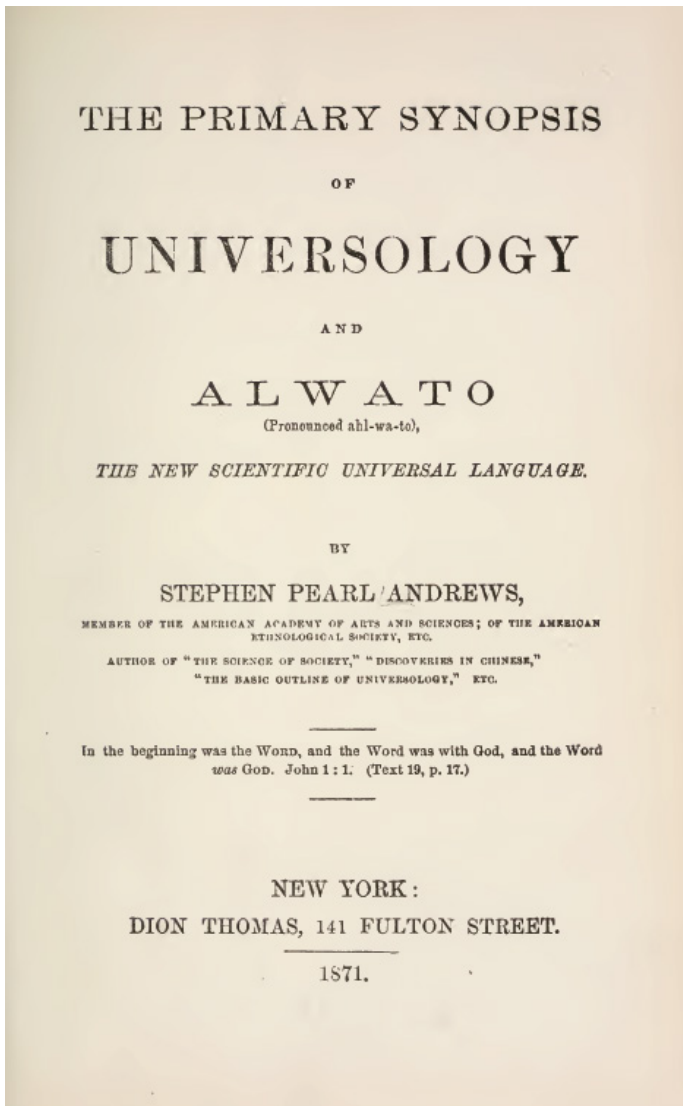
SCIENTISMUS, the Domain or Realm of Being, Evolution, or Progress, in which Scientism, the Spirit or Principle of Science, or of that which is Cognate or Analogical with Science, predominates or prevails.

SCIENTOLOGY, the Science of the Scientismus, or of that Secondary Department of Being, or Stage of Evolution, in which SCIENTISM, the Spirit or Principle of Science (or of that which is analogous with Science) preponderates strict, legal, and law-abiding; FORMAL, regular; characterized by straightness, accuracy, and adjustment; as of Straight Lines, Parallelisms, Rectangularities, Squares, Cubes, etc. (See Index.)”

This unusual 19th century vocabulary is a bit harder to read for us moderns. Let's sort of 'translate' it in modern tongue: Universological Scientology is to be regarded as the third amongst the abstract sciences, after Logic and Mathematics as it has to do with LAWS and PRINCIPLES, as another special variety of Abstractions. The "Washington Chronicle," of January 13, 1870, described it thusly: "UNIVERSOLOGY DEVELOPMENT OF A NEW SCIENCE.

Mr. Stephen Pearl Andrews, of New York, claims to have discovered a new science, which he calls Universology, and which is so inclusive in its scope as to exhibit the fundamental laws which pervade and govern the universe. These laws, he contends, are few in number, but infinite in their application, and so modified by the necessities of the various domains of thought, being, or action, in which they manifest themselves, as to present myriads of phenomena apparently unrelated to each other.

There is, according to Mr. Andrews, really but one science, what are now called sciences being merely subsiences, or so many different



manifestations of one universal law, varied in its application according to the sphere of its operations.”

“The future students of Science, instead of coming up laboriously to some imperfect mastery of the whole subject through the details of two or three special Sciences, will begin in the knowledge of Universal Principles, and will come down upon the whole substrate mass of Scientific specialties from a previously attained height of Universal Scientific knowledge equally applicable to every domain. This subject is too large to be more than alluded to in this place, but its importance cannot fail to be appreciated.”

This obviously was an interesting announcement which must have caught the interest of the intellectual world at the time. Now, compare that to current scientific training and fiddling with incomprehensible Quantum theories with Schrödinger cats that are dead and alive at the same time whilst clawing at Einstein. Would this ever have happened if we had universities follow universal principles first? Here’s another definition from that book.

“SCIENTOLOGY, is, on the contrary, that Branch or Aspect of Universology in which the Universe is considered and treated as consecutively and logically evolved from the Three Abstract Universal Principles above specified (2, 45), related to the Three Primary Numbers. It is, in other words, the Logical and Mathematical Evolution of Being universally, from the Primordial Categories or Basis-Thoughts of Being.

Scientology is therefore Universology developed in the spirit of the Exact Sciences, and is wholly new in kind. It is the Core or Centre and the most distinctive Department of Universology.”

The three universal principles are Unism, Duism and Trinism, related to the numbers one, two and three. We’ll look into that later on. It goes on...

“From the High Scientological Point of View, Abstract Science is, therefore, THE ONLY TRUE SCIENCE; Natural and all Observational Science [Modern Science: CDR] is Pseudo-Science; or, at least, Subordinate and less positively entitled to the name.”

So I finally decided to actually read the book instead of merely copying some tidbits and lo and behold. I try to summarize:

Atomic knowledge

We have asked the question before. What do considerations consist of? What are they made of? Scientology led us to the idea that underlying considerations (thoughts) there is something which Hubbard called knowingness. We may therefore ask what is there to know. What is the smallest unit of knowledge which can still be known? In my mind I immediately come up with a mathematical point, this would be a point in the mind, a sort of basic unit, next comes a line. Then there is the idea of circle and we are right into what we normally understand as mathematics, which as we have mentioned means mathema = knowledge. In mathematics there is the basic idea of number and structure (point, line, plane). Let's see what our newly discovered 'universology' has to say on this. As the book is not widely available I will quote large sections from 'The Primary Synopsis of UNIVERSOLOGY, by Stephen Pearl Andrews:

"ELEMENTS OF FORM AND NUMBER

165. Space and Time are Abstractions, and are, in a sense, mere Nothings. A Point is defined, in Geometry, to be Position, without Length, Breadth, or Thickness; a Line to be Length without Breadth or Thickness; and a Surface to be Length and Breadth without Thickness. All of these are, therefore, Abstract; and that which has Materiality, and so Substance, or a Real Value, is the only Concrete. Even the Geometrical Solid, though it has a ghostly kind of thickness, being yet destitute of Substance (as a plenum or filling-in of its depth or holding-capacity), is also Abstract.

166. That which has neither Length, Breadth, nor Thickness is, obviously, from the Sensible or Natural Point of View, a Pure Nothing; so of the Line which has Length merely; so of the Surface, and so of the Geometrical Solid, even. These are all Pure Nothings, the mere Cut-up of the still more Negative or Nothing-like Pure Space, in which they, as well as the Concrete World, are situated. Or, rather, they may be merely Conceptions, in the Mind, of Positings and Limitations which have no Real Existence in Actual Space even; but which are put there, by the Mind, as a means of Measuring and so of thinking (or thinging) other things. All these Primary Elements of Form are Abstract, and, in a sense, very unreal; but, on the other hand, if all Points, Lines, and Surfaces were

removed, or thought-away-from the Universe, nothing would remain before the mind; or, if the process were even partially effected, nothing but The SUBSTANCE of Things would remain; for the Things themselves must have Form, in order to remain Things; and Form consists of precisely these Abstract Points, Lines and Surfaces, which, when analyzed, are Nothings; except for the Reason or the Mind's eye, within us.

167. So in respect to Number; A Unit is not a real object, not anything Concrete or sensibly real; not a mineral, a vegetable or an animal; though it may represent any of these. So of any number of Units. A Sum is only an aggregation of Units, or of Pure Nothings; except to the reason. Number is therefore, as well as Form, an Abstract Domain. A repeats a Point, a Sum of Units repeats an Aggregation of Points; both of these may be representative of an Aggregation of Things, as of Stars, for instance, in the Heavens; but the moment we make this Real application of them, we have gone over from the Abstract to the Concrete Domain.

THOUGHT-POINTS, THOUGHT-LINES

168. Between any two Units in a Sum, between the separate Units in the Number Two, for instance, there is an almost imperceptible Thought-line, which connects them together, and makes them into a Sum. This Thought-line repeats the Geometrical Line as reaching from one Point to another in Space. If three Units are held in the mind connectedly, and at the same time, they are necessarily in the same Thought-plane; that is to say, there is a filmy-surface in the mind's perception, in which the three points lie, of which we are ordinarily unconscious, but which can be brought out by Close Reflection; as the picture upon a daguerreotype plate is developed by a chemical process. Through the existence of these very Attenuated or Abstract Thought-lines, and Thought-Surfaces, intervening among the Units of Number, there is an exact Echo of Likeness (hitherto occult), between The Elements, or Least and Lowest Components, of Number and the known Elements of Form. It is here that an exact Analogy between The Two Grand Departments of the Mathematics the Geometrical, and the Abstract (the Calculus) takes origin, an Analogy which Universology, in its Scientological or Exact Branch, developes into (in immense new science of Symbolic Morphology, and Determinate Correspondences. Abstract PRINCIPLES, as Origins, repeat Points; and LAWS, in-

herent in Being, correspond in like manner with Lines. Logic, in the grand sense, as the Science of Laws and Principles, is thus also swept into the same circle of Correspondences or Analogies. Spencer reckons Logic and The Mathematics as the only Abstract Sciences. Universological Scientology is a Third; and remains to be demonstrated to the Scientific world. LAWS and PRINCIPLES, are, then, another special variety of Abstractions.

169. It will be a first step towards comprehending these mysteries of Abstraction, and one of the least difficult ones, to realize that a Unit; not anything whatsoever, (as an apple, or a block); but ***a purely Abstract Unit of Number, is a Thought-Point, in the mind;*** nothing more and nothing less than that. It is not (necessarily), even in imagination, posited or put at any particular place in External Space, but it is nevertheless posited as a point of thought, rationally, or before the mind's eye; in, as it were, an Internal Thought-Space, or "in the Mind." These exceeding subtleties or refinements of Speculation on the Echoes or Correspondences of what happens in different Spheres of Being; as, here, between Number and Form in their very Elements; loom up, in the higher departments of Universology, into great importance. The subject is only introduced here, incidentally, to aid in furnishing an idea of Abstractness or The Abstract; which extends to and covers the whole field of those conceptions which are so fine that they only exist Before the, Mind, or in the Scope of the Reason; but which externally, and as things to be seen by the natural eye, or heard, smelled, tasted, or handled, are Pure Nothings.

WHY THE ABSTRACT IS THE SCIENTIFIC

170. And yet these same Abstract Ideas, as Units, Points, Lines, Surfaces, and those finer Thought-Lines and Thought-Surfaces, intervening among Units (or **Thought-Points**), are, from the High Scientific, or Abstract (also called the Logical) Point of View, more POSITIVE and REAL Things, than Rocks, Trees and Animal Bodies ; somewhat as superheated steam, or gas, which bursts a solid encasement of rock or iron (though in another sense far finer and feebler than it) is, in this encasement, more Positive or Potent than the Bock or Iron itself. Or, as for a better illustration the Diamond-Point which cuts the Glass, though a mere point (and hence, theoretically, as it were, a Nothing) is stronger and more Positive, more a Real Something, than the more massive Glass itself. Or, again,

The Thin and Vanishing Edge of any Cutting instrument, though a Mere Edge, that is to say, a mere Line, (as nearly as anything Concrete, for the knife is still Concrete, can be the imitation of an Abstract thing such as a Line is, geometrically considered), is Positive to the wood, or meat, or other Concrete Object, which it cuts; and the Concrete Object is, as it were, Negative, or a mere Nothing before it. Such or similar is the relation between the Ken or Keeness (the acumen) of the Intellect, or those Clean-cut Discriminations which represent it, (as Points, Lines, Principles, Definitions, Laws and Relations), and the Gross Outer Substances and Objects to which we subsequently apply them. So it is, also, that Points and Lines which are really the Domain of the Science of Geometry, the leading (relatively "Concrete") branch of Mathematics and Units or Thought-Points, the Subject-Matter or Domain of Arithmetic (or the Calculus), another (and the more Abstract) branch of Mathematics; that the Mathematics, in fine, are or belong to The Scientifically Positive or Governing Domain of Being which is "The Abstract;" as against the whole world of Sensibly Real Things, which are The Concrete. This happens while, at the same time, this whole Abstract Domain of Being is, from the Natural, Real, or Materialistic Point of View, no Being at all; a mere congeries of Pure Nothings; a Set of Ideal Posittings (Puttings of Points) and Cuts of mere External Vacant Space, or still more subtly, of Thought-Space; or of still other Pure Nothings.

171. But why is this Nothing-Realm, The Abstract, assumed, as in the last preceding paragraph, to be more cognate or closely allied with Science, than the Real World of Objective or Concrete Things? It is because the outer Real World is Nature; or has the same alliance with Nature which the Abstract World has with Science; and because Nature is Spontaneous and utterly (or, at least, seemingly so) Irregular. There are, for example, positively no Straightnesses or Straight Lines in Nature. The nearest approach to Straightness in her domain is, perhaps, in the Edges of Crystals; but even these sufficiently magnified, or, at any rate, when tested by the ideal straightness of a mathematical line, are irregular. But straightness is the one essential quality of a Rule or Ruler; and so of a LAW which is a Rule of Conduct, or a Regulator of our ways of Thinking, and hence of Acting. We cannot, therefore, look to Nature for Rules or Laws; and Science itself being nothing but a Systematized Collection of Rules and Laws, it follows that we cannot

look to Nature for Science, in the highest, most exact sense of that term. Even in Astronomy, it is not the bodies of the sun and planets, primarily, but only their geometrical relations, which we study. *From the High Scientological Point of View, Abstract Science is, therefore, THE ONLY TRUE SCIENCE; Natural and all Observational Science is Pseudo-Science; or, at least, Subordinate and less positively entitled to the name.*

172. In Pure Ideal, in Thought itself, in Blank External Space, or in the Echoing Mind-Space within, nothing hinders us from drawing Lines Absolutely straight, (saving an ulterior transcendental criticism upon even this statement.) It is here, therefore, and here alone, that we can establish RULES, and LAWS, and Systematic Scientific-Schemes of Thought, with which afterwards to compare the Deviations of Nature; by which, therefore, to measure Nature; and so even ultimately to control and systematize her operations; to regenerate NATURE, in fine, through SCIENCE; and so, ultimately, to convert the Crude Realm of Nature into the Sublime, Beautiful and Divine Realm of ART.

173. It follows, therefore, as said above, that Science is radically planted in "The Abstract," and not in "The Concrete;" That Abstract Science, as The Mathematics and the Logic of Being, or, otherwise, Exact Science, is SCIENCE pre-eminently, or Science in the ruling sense; and that Concrete Science or The Natural Sciences are only Scientific in a Secondary and Inferior sense.

TWO KINDS OF TRUTH

174. Some quarrel arises, however, at this point, between The Mathematics and The Natural Sciences. As Natural Science proceeds upon the minute and careful Observation of Nature, what it perceives and records, must, it is urged, be true although its Facts are confessedly full of deviations, intertwinings and overlappings, which nearly defy classification at all; and absolutely defy EXACT CLASSIFICATION, such as is illustrated by Straight Lines, Squares and Cubes, in Geometry. On the other hand, Mathematical propositions, as that Two are Equal to Two, that Two and Two are Four, that a Square has (and must have) four Right Angles, are not only true, but are peculiarly true, not to the Exterior Senses, but to the Reason; and even in the sense that it is inconceivable that they should be otherwise.

175. The Solution is that there are two kinds of Truth; one addressed to the Senses, and one to the Pure Reason. To discuss radically the claims, rank and offices of each of these hemispheres of truth would take us too much aside from the present purpose. It must suffice to indicate the issue, as the real issue in the conflict of all past thinking; and as, again, especially, the rising issue of the hour. The so called "Positive Science" now triumphantly dominant in the Scientific World, stands, representatively, for the Supremacy of the Senses, of Observational Knowledge, of Materialistic Realities and Tendencies, or, in a word, of Nature over Science. Universological Scientology will re-assert and vindicate, on the contrary, the Ruling Function and Legitimate Supremacy of the Abstract and Absolute Reason; of Reflective and Analytical Truth; of Spiritualistic Realities and Tendencies; or, in a word, of Science proper ; of the Higher Positivism, over Nature or the crudity of the Primitive Appearances."

Universology was very enthusiastically received and announced this way"

"ITS BASIS IS MATHEMATICAL.

233. This new system of thought, which divides into these three branches (Science, Philosophy, and Polity or Practical Life), and which is best described, generically, by its philosophical title, Integralism, is metaphysical in its foundations; is, in a word, the *re-discovery and the expansion, in the modern scientific spirit, of the half-completed mathematical doctrine and discoveries of Pythagoras, the old Greek philosopher*. It claims to be more abstractly and metaphysically profound than Kant or Hegel ; more analytically and specifically positive than Comte, as preparatory to a larger, more scientific, and more powerful synthesis of ideas, and of Society, than that which he has proposed; more varied and magnificent in its outlook for the future of humanity than the semi-scientific dream of Fourier; more accurately correspondential than Swedenborg; more exhaustively and minutely a Philosophy of the Sciences than Spencer; more beneficently regulative of human administration than all the merely experiential governments, and more truly religious than the church; in a word, to be Whole or Integral; and all this, not as any miracle, but as the simple and natural result of *recurring for First Principles to Mathematical (the only certain) Origins*, carrying back all possible conceptions to this primitive

source, and deriving thence, by a simple and infallible deduction, the Unitary Laws which permeate and regulate all the sciences.”

I could not have said this better, but like I have shown earlier in this book, the text from 1871 corroborates that MATHEMATICS as the abstract science is fundamental in KNOWINGNESS.

Ontology, Epistemology and Mathematics

Which philosophical question comes first? Is it the question: ‘What is?’ or is it the question: ‘What do we know?’? The first is ontology, the philosophy of being and the second is epistemology, the philosophy of knowledge. How can we say what is, if we don’t *know* what is? How can we know unless there *is* something to know? Realism is the notion that the world exists in terms of matter, separate from the world of ideas and independent of it. If we consider that knowing is a condition of being, we are into idealism.

Another point is whether or not consciousness is involved and if so how. One initial remark about consciousness: it is often poorly or mis-defined. For example the Scientology dictionary defines consciousness as follows:

1. Awareness of now. (DTOT) p.24
2. Consciousness is awareness. Awareness itself is perception. (2ACC-8B, 5311CM24)

Consciousness strictly speaking should include self-awareness. Consciousness must involve reflecting on things in the mind. Experiencing pain for example is not a sign of consciousness but is better described as sentience. If consciousness is merely awareness of one self and one’s environment then many animals, birds and other creatures are conscious. There is the mirror-test which pretends to prove the presence or absence of self-awareness. If the child at around 3 years old passes the test they are considered having reached self-awareness, but several animals pass the test as well. Okay, so there’s more to it. Human consciousness is more than mere self-awareness even though that is part of it. It appears that our consciousness is also a social phenomenon and develops further as we communicate with the world and with

others and especially through our use of language in which we can express our thoughts.

Let's see what we are doing, thought wise. We name things, which is identifying. We associate, compare things and integrate by grouping them into concepts and conclusions. All these activities involve consciousness and that is a lot more than mere perception. Do we have to be conscious of things to know they exist? No, they can also exist even if we are unconscious or not paying attention – unless one believes the quantum physics interpretation that claims that a tree falling in the forest does not exist unless there is somebody there to observe it. In Ayn Rand's philosophy of objectivism, the first axiom is: Existence exists. She also insisted that existence precedes consciousness. So there we have ontology first. Our institute is devoted to the exploration of consciousness in the broadest definition. We defined consciousness basically as the mind, characterized by thought, feelings, and volition and we definitely would not exclude the subconscious or unconscious. And being idealists we consider mind over matter. Not necessarily the primacy of fully awake consciousness but certainly the primacy of mind. There we have epistemology before ontology.

Cogito, ergo sum! Cogito ergo res sunt.

I think, therefore I am, I think therefore things are.

That is Descartes' thinking and thus he and the things exist and epistemology one would say comes before ontology. But if our thoughts are interpretations of or based on perceptions as in empiricism or transcendental idealism, we might conclude that what is perceived has to exist before it can be thought about. Thus ontology would be prior.

NUMBERS

Let's look at some specifics. To start with we pick out numbers. Are numbers real?

We repeat Hubbard's views on mathematics: "It would be far better, of course, in mathematics, if the word "equivalent" or "represents" was substituted for "equals" in all mathematical equations. The actual function of mathematics would then be preserved. The word "equation" should be changed in meaning-for it means "act of making equal"-or should be exchanged for "abstraction" if mathematics are to be better understood. For the mind, by establishing the abstractions which we call mathematics, sought only to improve its ability to handle *real* entities. The abstractions are nothing in themselves but assistants in mental

process. A skilled mathematician has, in mathematics, a part of a servo system in which his own mind is the chief agent. He evaluates by abstractions real entities of the real Universe. Then, by processes exterior to the mind-scratch pad or electronic computer-he computes with abstractions alone until he achieves a solution. This solution he then "translates" back into the terms of the real Universe." Technical Bulletins, Vol. I, p.74

In Scientology that is a clear 'no'. Numbers or mathematical symbols are mental abstractions and unreal. Pythagoras famously said that all is number. If so, then the numbers from zero to infinity, have to cover everything. One could split these in zero and infinity on the one hand and anything between, as the finite numbers, on the other hand. Zero/Infinity would cover mind or mental existence and the finite numbers correspond to the physical universe also known as real. Scientologically this presents an awkward situation as now the mental is unreal, but Scientology is all about the mental. We have already seen the difficulties of the concepts of is-ness and reality in Scientology, but here on the topic of mathematics this is becoming painful. This situation is not limited to Scientology as most of modern science also considers mathematics and thereby numbers as unreal abstractions, merely pointers to reality.

LANGUAGE

What is language? It exists as symbols and thought and is evidently closely related to consciousness. So what is it ontologically? It consists of the rules of grammar, the syntax and the meaning assigned to the symbols. Language such as English, Chinese or Swahili are manmade. But there is one language which we may consider the language of nature, which is mathematics and this language, was discovered, not manmade. The implication of this is that mathematics has existed prior to and independent of its discoverers. This point is crucial and here we definitively depart from Hubbard and Scientology. In other words mathematics exists whether it were known or not. But as we have seen mathematics is also the language of nature. It seems that in language we are crossing or bridging ontology and epistemology. The symbols being the ontological and the meaning being epistemological.

THETA – REASON

In Scientology we have theta as the symbol for reason. So what is the ontological status of reason? The supreme rationalist philosopher Leibniz, had the following to say about reason.

“Our reasoning is founded on two great principles: The first is the *principle of contradiction*, by virtue of which we consider as false what implies a contradiction and as true what is the opposite of the contradictory or false.

The second is the *principle of sufficient reason*, in virtue of which we hold that no fact can be true or existing and no statement truthful without a sufficient reason for its being so and not different. (*Emphasis added.*) Gottfried Wilhelm Leibniz, Monadology #31 and #32

An example of contradiction is:

1: What actually exists, what is really true in Scientology is theta. Theta is reason and reasoning. The best example of pure reasoning is mathematics.

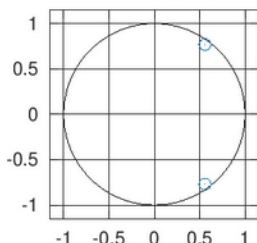
2: Mathematical mental creations are unreal, not actual or substantial.

Summarizing our reasoning on the subject of ontology and epistemology, we can safely state the following: In mathematics epistemology and ontology are re-united, in ontological mathematics that is. Thus contrary to Hubbardian Scientology we assert that mathematics has real and fundamental existence and thereby we have undercut the Scientology level of considerations and postulates and found the actual foundation and we can now state with certainty that LIFE IS BASICALLY MATHEMATICS!

Inside the zero

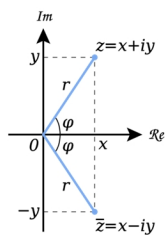
Section may be skipped—go to the last two paragraphs—if this is too much math.

The figure below illustrates zero as the equilibrium point. We find it right in the center, in between -1 and +1. This is what we mean by a substantial zero, this is not the absent non-existence static zero. But this is not enough, as there is more than just positive and negative numbers.



Let's conceive of the zero point as a circle with a radius of one. If we take all the numbers, that means all the complex

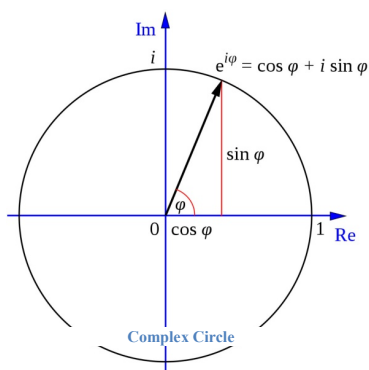
numbers they would sum to zero. To follow this one needs to know what numbers are called imaginary. Imaginary numbers are symbolized with an 'i', which stands for the square root of minus 1. Also can be expressed as $i^2 = -1$. Complex numbers are a composite of real and imaginary or $x + iy$. The drawing below shows the complex plane, which has real numbers on the x-axis and so called imaginary numbers on the y-axis.



Complex Plane-commons.wikimedia.org

Any number on the circumference of the complex circle (below) has a corresponding positive or negative, so we have a balanced picture where no number is dominant, all together we are still inside the zero.

If the zero represents mind, we should be able to account for all thoughts and yes we can. All thoughts can be considered to correspond to all numbers. There is an infinity of potential thoughts and an infinity of numbers. We should remember that a zero, may contain an infinity of zeroes. If we now single out a zero we already have the number one



appearing.

This would give us a rather static picture of the whole, there's no life, no motion yet. We assume that all numbers can be found on the circumference of a complex circle with $r > 0$.

There is no reason to assume that any one number is more significant than any other. A point can be anywhere on the circle and in the complex plane. Thus we take it that the numbers go through a sequence of positions

as there is no reason any one number would be more favored compared to another, in other words orderly sequential motion. Now we imagine the point moving around the circle in a circular motion for the same reason as we just said – no cronies, no nepotism, just sequence. This will now give us a wave motion. Google sine curve and unit circle. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q55T6LeTvsA>

The Euler's Equation that goes with this is:

$$e^{ix} = \cos(x) + i \sin(x)$$

Thus far we have connected the zero point, to numbers and motion, but there is more. If everything is mind and grounded in zero, how do we get to space and time and our every day physical universe? There are two realms of existence we can distinguish. The pure mental which is non-dimensional $r = 0$ and the dimensional realm of space and time which is $r > 0$

Back to the numbers, the full set consists of the complex numbers, a subset of which are the integers. In the pure mental zero domain $r = 0$, we have mental waves of any frequency. Being frequencies that places them in the domain of the integers, they can be of positive or negative frequency meaning that the wave direction (rotation) can change. The physical domain is where $r > 0$ we would need to have all numbers, including the imaginary and complex numbers. Poincaré was the mathematician who introduced the idea of using in a four dimensional continuum an imaginary axis for time and three real axes for the three dimensions of space. If we follow that lead we have the complex numbers covering space as well as time. Space we find in the real numbers, time in the imaginary numbers and spacetime in the complex numbers so numerically we are all set to have an illusionary spacetime universe appear in the zero point mind.

We could add that mental waves travel at the speed of light and energy waves in the physical universe travel slower and in space and time. Well that is all without explanation. But we will come to that in the end of this book. For those for whom this is too much math, we can summarize the story like this:

If you take all possible numbers together, positive, negative, real, imaginary they in total add up to zero. If zero represents the mind then all possible thoughts would be accounted for by all possible numbers.

And with these ideas in the back of our mind, we now do a quick re-write of the Scientology axioms following, the same pattern. After all we discovered that the original Scientology was part of universology. So let's just call them...

The Axioms of Universology 2020

I wrote up the axioms which follow, using the Scientology axioms [see Appendix] as a starting point and took up each issue from those axi-

oms and filled it out the way I see it now. First draft, 26 January 2020. In the following singularity, soul, thetan, monad are more or less synonymous.

- AXIOM 01. LIFE IS BASICALLY A SINGULARITY. A singularity is a mathematical point where zero meets infinity. An existing nothing outside of space-time, also called a monad or simple substance (by Leibniz).
- AXIOM 02. THE SINGULARITY IS COMPOSED OF AN INFINITY OF MONADS (SINGULARITIES).
- AXIOM 03. SPACE AND TIME ARE THE RESULT OF THE SINGULARITY EXTENDING ITSELF.
- AXIOM 04. SPACE AND TIME ARE CLOSELY INTER RELATED AND FORM A CONTINUUM.
- AXIOM 05. ENERGY EXISTS IN MENTAL AS WELL AS PHYSICAL FORM.
- AXIOM 06. OBJECTS CONSIST OF STABLE PHYSICAL ENERGY CONFIGURATIONS.
- AXIOM 07. TIME IS IMAGINARY SPACE.
- AXIOM 08. PARTICLES CONTINUALLY CHANGE POSITION IN SPACE AND TIME.
- AXIOM 09. CHANGE IS NOT DEPENDENT ON TIME.
- AXIOM 10. THE HIGHEST PURPOSE IN THIS UNIVERSE IS FOR EACH MONAD TO ACTUALIZE ITS FULL INNER POTENTIAL AND TO REACH UNITY OR GOD CONSCIOUSNESS.
- AXIOM 11. EXISTENCE EXISTS IN DUAL UNITY IN A ZERO DOMAIN (NON-DIMENSIONAL SINGULARITY) WHICH PRODUCES A DIMENSIONAL DOMAIN WITHIN ITSELF.
- AXIOM 12. MENTAL ENERGY CAN BE CONVERTED TO TANGIBLE ENERGY AND VICE VERSE. (FOURIER TRANSFORMS, MATHEMATICS)
- AXIOM 13. THE UNIT OF MOTION IS THE QUANTUM OF ACTION.
- AXIOM 14. TIME HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH PERSISTENCE, BUT ENERGY DOES.
- AXIOM 15. CREATION IS ACCOMPLISHED BY THE MONAD IN ITS OWN UNIVERSE AND BY EXTENSION IN OTHER UNIVERSES.
- AXIOM 16. ABSOLUTE DESTRUCTION IS NOT POSSIBLE, DESTRUCTIVE WAVE INTERFERENCE MAY MAKE IT APPEAR THAT WAY. ALL ENERGY IS CONSERVED.
- AXIOM 17. THE MONAD INFLUENCES OTHER MONADS BY ITS CREATIONS AND SO OBTAINS MORE POWER.

- AXIOM 18. THE MONAD BY REFUSING TO CONFRONT THE SUB- AND UNCONSCIOUS MENTAL STATES MAY THEN UNWITTINGLY DRAMATIZE THESE UNCONSCIOUS IMPULSES.
- AXIOM 19. BRINGING THE MONAD TO CONFRONT REALITY GENERALLY IMPROVES CONDITIONS.
- AXIOM 20. BRINGING THE MONAD TO FULL UNDERSTANDING OF THE UNDERLYING MATHEMATICS OF EXISTENCE IT CAN OPERATE AT FULL POWER.
- AXIOM 21. THINGS ARE THE WAY THEY ARE OR HAPPEN WHEN THERE ARE SUFFICIENT REASON(S) FOR THEM TO BE OR TO OCCUR.
- AXIOM 22. ENTERING FAITH REDUCES RATIONAL COMPREHENSION.
- AXIOM 23. THE MONAD WILL EVOLVE TELEOLOGICALLY TOWARD GODHOOD.
- AXIOM 24. THE MONAD CAN OCCUPY THE VIEWPOINTS OF ANY AND ALL OTHER MONADS AND THEREBY INFLUENCE THE COMMON REALITY.
- AXIOM 25. THERE IS A SCALE OF AFFINITIES WHICH PORTRAYS THE DEGREE TO WHICH A SOUL IS WILLING AND CAN KNOW THE UNIVERSES OF OTHERS.
- AXIOM 26. THE MORE AGREEMENT A SOUL CAN OBTAIN THE MORE POWER IT HAS.
- AXIOM 27. IN ONE'S OWN UNIVERSE ONE CAN CREATE WITHOUT LIMIT.
- AXIOM 28. COMMUNICATION IS THE CONSCIOUS ACTIVITY OF EXPANDING CONSCIOUSNESS WITH OTHERS.
- AXIOM 29. THE COMMON PHYSICAL WORLD EVOLVES TOWARDS GREATER SOPHISTICATION AND BEAUTY AS MONADS BECOME MORE RATIONAL AND POWERFUL.
- AXIOM 30. PROCESSING CAN ACCELERATE AND IMPROVE THE MENTAL CONDITION AND RATIONALITY OF SOULS.
- AXIOM 31. THERE ARE FACTS OF REASON AND FACTS OF OBSERVATION, INTERPRETATION OF FACTS AND OPINIONS.
- AXIOM 32. AVOIDING OR NOT CONFRONTING THE CONDITIONS OF LIFE DIRECTLY LEADS TO THE PERSISTENCE OF THESE CONDITIONS.
- AXIOM 33. ENFORCING IDEAS OR CONSTRAINTS ON OTHERS LEADS TO PROBLEMS.

- AXIOM 34. USING FORCE TO CHANGE CONDITIONS MAY WORK TEMPORARILY BUT TO MAKE PERMANENT CHANGES ONE HAS TO CONVINCE THE SOULS.
- AXIOM 35. THE ULTIMATE TRUTH IS MATHEMATICAL. TRUTHS OF REASON ARE MORE IMPORTANT THAN TRUTHS OF FACT.
- AXIOM 36. LIES ARE NOT NEEDED TO OBTAIN PERSISTENCE.
- AXIOM 37. CHANGE OCCURS CONTINUALLY AND GRADUALLY IN ALL UNIVERSES.
- AXIOM 38. STUPIDITY IS NOT USING REASON. . STUPIDITY IS TO PLACE FEELINGS AND OPINIONS SENIOR TO REASON.
- AXIOM 39. LIFE ATTEMPTS TO SOLVE ITS PROBLEMS BY THE DIALECTIC ALL THE TIME.
- AXIOM 40. PROBLEMS WHEN UNDERSTOOD AND DEALT WITH LEAD TO A NEW LEVEL OF INTEGRATION AND NEW HIGHER LEVEL PROBLEMS.
- AXIOM 41. USING ARBITRARY SOLUTIONS OR FAITH IN LIEU OF REASON COMPLICATES PROBLEMS.
- AXIOM 42. SPACE-TIME AND ENERGY PROVIDE THE PLATFORM AND IMPULSE FOR CONSCIOUSNESS TO EVOLVE.
- AXIOM 43. TIME HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH TRUTH OR UNTRUTH.
- AXIOM 44. THETA (THE SINGULARITY) EXISTS OUTSIDE OF SPACE TIME AND HAS FULL POTENTIAL BUILT IN.
- AXIOM 45. THE SINGULARITY CAN AND DOES TRANSFORM ITSELF INTO AN INFINITE PLURALITY IN SPACE TIME.
- AXIOM 46. PROBLEMS ARE THE PRINCIPAL OCCUPATION OF MONADS IN THE GAME DIALECTICS OF LIFE.
- AXIOM 47. THE MONADS CAN SOLVE PROBLEMS BY DIFFERENTIATION AND INTEGRATION.
- AXIOM 48. LIFE IS A POWER GAME AMONGST MONADS WHOSE ONLY PURPOSE IS TO GET SMARTER AT IT AND LEARN AND UNDERSTAND EVERYTHING.
- AXIOM 49. TO SOLVE ANY PROBLEM ONE INTEGRATES THE FACTORS COMPRISING THE CONTRADICTION INTO A HIGHER LEVEL SOLUTION SATISFYING ALL REQUIREMENTS.
- AXIOM 50. TO KEEP A PROBLEM ONE MUST REFUSE TO USE REASON.
- AXIOM 51. LIVE COMMUNICATION ACCOMPANIED BY A WILLINGNESS TO TAKE OTHER VIEWPOINTS CAN CHANGE AND IMPROVE THE CONDITIONS OF THE WHOLE.

- AXIOM 52. SPACETIME WILL PERSIST AS LONG AS THE VECTORS AVOID ORTHOGONALITY. This is fully explained in the book “Ontological Mathematics, The science of the future”, (2019), by Morgue.
- AXIOM 53. A SINGLE TRUE FUNDAMENTAL IS NEEDED TO BUILD A REASONABLE UNDERSTANDING OF THE WORLD.
- AXIOM 54. CONFUSIONS CAN BE SOLVED BY CONFRONTING ONE BY ONE THE ELEMENTS THEREOF AND FINDING THE TRUE REASONS FOR THE SITUATION.
- AXIOM 55. THE BODY IS PART OF THE SPACETIME DOMAIN YET CAN BE GREATLY INFLUENCED BY THE PERSONAL ATTITUDE OF THE MONAD CONTROLLING IT.
- AXIOM 56. OUTOF THE CHAOS OF THE ORIGINAL BIG BANG GRADUALLY ORDER IS RESTORED BY EVOLUTIONARY PROCESS OF DEVELOPING SENTIENCE, CONSCIOUSNESS CULMINATING IN UNITY/GOD CONSCIOUSNESS.
- AXIOM 57. THROUGH INCREASING COMMUNICATION AND CONTROL THE MINDS GRADUALLY DEVELOP TOTAL PERFECTION AND ACTUALIZE THEIR FULL POTENTIAL.
- AXIOM 58. INTELLIGENT THINKING AND JUDGEMENT ARE THE KEY INGREDIENTS FOR US TO REACH UNITY CONSCIOUSNESS.

I initially wrote these down in about one and a half hours, so it was a quick job, just to convey an alternative view.

Scientology Technology

This work would be very incomplete if we did not take into account the factual applications of Scientology, which has been designated ‘spiritual or religious technology’. Technology in Scientology was defined as the methods of application of an art or science. Where I was coming from, psychology, I was told early on, sort of secretly by other students, that in the clinical applications they would cure masturbation by applying tiny electrical shocks to the genitals. For me that was one of the reasons I started to look elsewhere. They were rather behaviorist at that time. Anyway Scientology had some very practical applications and I received some Dianetics processing in 1970 and the thing was I didn’t really have any somatic or pains or unpleasant sensations I was full of life and interested and I was not abnormally or frequently angry or sad or anything like that. But for the sake of science I underwent some sessions and to my surprise ended up in past lives relatively easy and that was interesting. In psychology that wasn’t

even part of reality; but what came up in my mind must have been previously hidden there and now I could access these things. Of course that changes one's perspective.

As I have said before the most workable and proven piece of technology in the context of Scientology is actually Dianetics, which was an improvement I think on Freud's psycho-analysis. This is because it had in its application some Rogerian or client-centered therapeutic approaches. In recent times we have seen that certain psychiatrists were able to collect evidence of past lives. They generally used hypnotic regression. One such psychiatrist Brian L. Weiss documented many past life histories, in his book 'Many Lives, Many Masters'. Amazingly in Dianetics we just used a little concentration of attention, without hypnotism to amount to anything and got full past life time stories as well and many years before Dr. Weiss. Dianetic processing consists of a standardized method to dig into aberrations, undesirable emotions, attitudes, sensations and pains. These would be the starting point and simply finding incidents containing such a particular sensation for example followed back through a series of earlier and similar incidents would end in an epiphany which would explain the source – based on the first time – such a sensation was actually caused embedded in a usually traumatic incident. Later on, the incident approach—as in Dianetics— was used in almost all applications of Scientology processing. The other techniques were aimed at recalling lighter incidents or using the imagination to get better understanding of certain factors of life.

One of the novelties introduced into psychotherapy, called processing in Scientology, was the use of so called repetitive processing. A particular key question, mostly connected to emotionally charged subjects, was repeated over and over in order to get the person to examine all sides, angles and corners and especially to allow answers to pop up from the unconscious mind. The free association method of Freud and Jung was in fact replaced with a more directed version of therapy using the imagination and/or association. Not only that but it was also a version in which evaluation for the patient and interpretation by the auditor was strictly forbidden. The Auditor's Code, first line: *I promise not to evaluate for the preclear or tell him he should think about his case in session.* This general method was called auditing and the auditor or practitioner was trained to ask precise questions and to guide the pre-clear (client) to reveal all relevant material on a particular subject and to listen. All this was useful and workable if ap-

plied with good sense. There was also nothing intrinsically wrong with the goals and purposes and formulation of desirable states such as clear and theta clear and OT. What was detrimental is that these promised states were often not attainable and certainly not one for one by standard application of Scientology technology, as promised.

OT was defined like a Godlike state and even the lesser targets such as a spirit who could operate knowingly the body from outside and directly—such as in telekinesis—operate material objects by thought alone, were not routinely attained. I am not saying that such extraordinary abilities were never attained or that this is impossible. But becoming a money extraction movement with the promised results not being obtained, spells trouble and so Scientology got and is in a great deal of trouble.

COMPARING TECHNIQUES

Comparing the techniques I learnt in Scientology to what is offered by the professional psychologists, psychiatrists and other social workers; I found a lot of common ground. Take for example Eye Movement Desensitization and Reprocessing Therapy (EMDR). Here the therapy consists of an individual stimulating the brain with back and forth eye movements. Simultaneously, the individual stimulates memories by recalling a traumatic event. In one description on the internet I read that there was some controversy about how it works. Is it the exposure inherent in the treatment or is it the eye movement which is essential for the treatment to be successful? I suspect that making the person confront what happened, as we did in Dianetics (almost equivalent to TIR (Traumatic Incident Reduction)), must be the key to its workability. In some studies the effectiveness of EMDR was compared to TIR (Traumatic Incident Reduction) and was found a tiny percentage more effective. Then there's what they call Exposure Therapy, which is used to treat obsessive-compulsive disorder, posttraumatic stress disorder and phobias. Here the person works with a therapist to identify the triggers of their anxiety and learn to deal with it. There are two methods of exposure therapy, flooding and desensitization. The former presents a large amount of the triggering stimulus all at once and the latter presents small amounts of stimulation first and increases the exposure gradually. The big difference is that it is done in vivo, in presence of the triggers. Again the objective in Dianetics is the same, making the person gradually confront the traumatic experience, the ways to go about it differ though.

Cognitive Behavior Therapy (CBT). The core idea of CBT is identifying negative or false beliefs and testing or restructuring them. Dealing with thoughts, feelings and behaviors is what occurs in Scientology processing as well, in Hubbardian terms thought, emotion and effort. Scientology processing is quite a bit more structured in its sessions. The idea of CBT as I understand it is to use logical reasoning and an appeal to the powers of cognition and will to change certain thought patterns, feelings and behaviors that are deemed to be dysfunctional. Scientology by its philosophical nature dealing with Theta or Reason as its sublime concept should therefore have been the superb cognitive behavior therapy. Scientology is also very cognitive in its theory. The principle of CBT could be said to be in one line: 'How we think about something affects our feelings and behavior'. And that idea is not strange to Scientologists, but sessions limited to 45 minutes would be a very offensive idea to Scientologists. The reason for this is that the Scientologist is code bound to run a process and as long as needed to reach a predefined end phenomenon and that might take 2 hrs or more.

Then there are therapies like Gestalt Therapy also popular in the sixties. The idea of Gestalt to integrate the personality into a whole has some similarity to Jung's Individuation process. Fritz Perl, in the famous demonstration session with Gloria, talked of integrating polarities, making sure that the patient finds solutions and insight into their case from their own viewpoint, this is just as client-centered as Scientology is supposed to be. The empty chair technique was mentioned by Hubbard, but not really used. The idea of unfinished business, we find again in Scientology as unfinished cycles. Integrating polarities we find in a process called R6EW and other Scientology procedures. Otherwise Gestalt Therapy did not have a coherent theoretical framework, unlike the original Gestalt Psychology.

Then there has been a lot of PR about something called NLP and looking at that, it appears to have no clear and agreed upon definition or single procedure, but there is an assembly of a lot of techniques many of which seem workable taken from various sources. They borrowed from Korzybski the map is not the territory, and hypnotic techniques from Erickson.

In the area of psychodynamic therapies, there is also Transactional Analysis, developed by Eric Berne which deals with the Child, Adult and Parent identities and this would be approached quite differently in Scientology. Childhood is covered as a source of trauma in Dianetics whenever it shows up or also in procedures like prep checking [digging

up suppressed, hidden data on a particular subject or period of time, using the psycho-galvanometer] and recall processes. In Scientology the auditor might assess a whole list of possible charges and some of them would trace back to childhood and others would go to past lives or wherever.

But comparing all these mental or psychological techniques one soon realizes that all of them are nevertheless dealing with the same subject matter i.e. the mind. And it looks like at our current state of knowledge we—mainstream science—just have not managed to really formulate a full philosophical, psychological and proper ontology of the mind and thought. Many proponents of modern psychological interventions, even in new age spheres, keep talking in terms of the brain doing this and that never even mention the mind. And this is what I liked in Scientology there was a more definite understanding of a mind and an unconscious mind and the thetan as the controlling agency. The biggest blunder of Hubbardian Scientology I believe was to try to get rid of the unconscious mind instead of integrating the hidden knowledge and contents of the unconscious, like Carl Jung advocated. At the end of this book I will sketch what technology—inspired by Scientology—we currently use at the MGT Institute for Consciousness Exploration, the publisher of this book.

Call for a rational psychology

Psychology means psyche-ology, the study of the psyche or the mind. In my university days it was defined as the science of behavior and its modes of organization. Those were the days of B.F. Skinner with the black box approach. The modern classification of *behavioral* sciences still reflects this time. Most of modern science is empiricist and also mostly materialistic. This means that also psychology is ruled by the scientific method which represents a restricted, monocular view of reality, leaving out all that which cannot be observed by the senses but can only be discovered by the use of intuition and reason.

A well indoctrinated student on Quora answered as follows to the question: What are the non-empirical research methods in psychology?

L.M.S, Student Answered Apr 6, 2014

“This question is self-contradicting. Every research *has to be* grounded on empirical (i.e. observable) events. Following is the ideal way our textbook wants us (Psychology students) to proceed: develop

a research question-generate a research hypothesis-form operational definitions-choose a research design-evaluate the ethical issues-collect and analyze data-form conclusions-report research results. The central part is to gather valid and reliable data to arrive at correct conclusions. Non-empirical would mean that you derive your conclusions from nothing but pondering about the world. This was common in the philosophical history but was replaced by the modern scientific process which necessarily includes several criteria (e.g. peer review, exactitude, repeatability etc.).”

The soul, being non-empirical, was thus lost and relegated to religion. The modern belief in the primacy of physical explanations has led to the view that the psyche is nothing but a product of biochemical processes or magically ‘emerges’ from the brain. Modern definitions of psychology even avoid any ontological issues or implications such as: “Psychology is an academic and applied subject that involves the scientific study of mental functions and human behavior.” They use the word *mental* but never define it or sort of imply it’s the brain. Try a search for the word ‘mind’ on psychologytoday.com and you will not get anything but ‘mindfulness’ stuff. Cognitive psychology, they say, involves the study of internal *mental* processes—***all of the things that go on inside your brain***, including perception, thinking, memory, attention, language, problem-solving, and learning.

<https://www.verywellmind.com/cognitive-psychology-4157181>

Behaviorism assumes that the external environment causes behavior, classical and operant conditioning and leaves out the mind altogether. All this without even wondering what the mind IS? That is avoidance of the issue. It’s similar to the situation in other sciences such as physics where nobody questions how an unreal mathematical wave function turns real at the moment of measurement by another unreal mathematical wave function, called observer. Atheist materialist scientists, such as Sam Harris, deny freewill and join the Buddhists who also have no soul.

“Anatta is a central doctrine of Buddhism. ... According to the anatta doctrine of Buddhism, at the core of all human beings and living creatures, there is no "eternal, essential and absolute something called a **soul**, self or atman" Wikipedia

Even though mathematics is purely mental I have not heard of a psychology of mathematics lately. Scientology at least posited some metaphysical ontological basis of the mind and it did have some mathematical aspects as I have pointed out.

What I mean by a rational psychology is a psychology that clearly and unambiguously defines what the mind, spirit, soul are. That has a sound philosophical basis beyond the mere empirical and phenomenological observations, and trying to guess some theoretical explanations that fit the observed data. It doesn't mean to close off observation but to allow some rational thinking such as was done by Jung and Nietzsche for example. Even going back to the old faculty psychology of Thomas Aquinas in the scholastic period, one would find a lot more ontology. According to Wikipedia, Thomas Reid listed over forty different functions of the mind, not the brain.

In my practice I am more concerned with what would be clinical psychology even though I would not call it that. But if the subject of psychology in general has no sound ontological and epistemological basis then what to expect of the underpinnings of psychological therapeutic practices. In an interview on you tube, Prof. Dr. Jordan Peterson, a clinical psychologist remarked: "Neither medicine nor clinical psychology are sciences..." and also "Social psychology happens to be a fairly corrupt discipline" I would envision working together with scientists, clinicians, therapists, ex-scientologists and others who are honestly interested in the truth of what the mind really is and how it works. It would be to study the mind rationally, mathematically in lieu of merely collecting some statistical data and observations and guess an explanatory story. And I am in particular interested in those who wish to confront the underlying mathematics of existence.

How about creating an international ISO standard in the field of the mind, getting terminology straightened out and underlying assumptions and ideologies made transparent? Let's get psychology firmly established on a rational basis with proper philosophical grounding, and its ontological and epistemological aspects straightened out. This will need a cooperative spirit of a lot of intellectuals but this is the 21st Century and it is now possible.

Illumination

In Scientology terms, illumination is having a 'cognition', it meant having a realization, an epiphany. Such realizations occur as the end phenomena of a process. Writing this book within only a few months time, from research notes, was of course a process. And I do not claim perfection of my analysis, but I do not think that there is anyone else

who was exposed to what I was exposed to in terms of history, data, philosophy, mathematics and discovery in the last year, so I had to make a statement of my discoveries. In Scientology a process always ends with one or more cognitions, epiphanies, realizations and so I will sketch mine in the following.

First of all starting to really question the Scientology stable data I had been indoctrinated with led to the shocking discovery that it was a mess, philosophically. There were just too many omissions, contradictions, inconsistencies, vagueness parading as definitions and so forth. And I believe I have only touched the surface. Yet there was also a rather fascinating aspect to Scientology, it was a mix of logos and mythos. It was fortunately nothing like the Abrahamic religions, such as Christianity or Islam. For me this was like a philosophical purification rundown and I pity those who have to struggle with these non-intelligible aspects of Scientology. There is for example an axiom which states that energy is derived from mass by fixing two terminals in proximity in space. Go figure that one. Perhaps that's also something South Park could have fun with. Man, Hubbard said, in Scn 8-8008, is composed of four distinct and divisible actualities: The thetan, the memory banks, the genetic entity and the body. Almost in the same breath we read that the analytical mind, part of which is memory, is the thetan. So what to make out of that?

MIND

“The mind is a communication and control system between the thetan and his environment.” Fundamentals of Thought, p.56 So where is it? In the domain of thought or in the physical? This seems to go beyond mere dualism into a kind of ‘trialism’ of thetan, mind, body. It is a kind of implied three substance doctrine. Thus we find word combinations such as ‘mental energy mass’. The mass in the mind is defined as electronic standing waves. That again is physical universe. So what is this mind? Is it mental or physical or what? We see mind defined as the postulator of knowledge, as energy masses in space or as a combo of thetan and mind. Scientology students suffer or have faith.

While I was in Scientology I never heard ‘karma’ mentioned as anything scientological. But I never thought it through all the way. Here's a quote from an official Scientology website: “As in Indian religions, Scientology considers that man must be released from past deeds (compare the karma of Hinduism and Buddhism), which have

accumulated in the chain of numerous rebirths. Scientology's idea of salvation comprises both this life and the life hereafter."

<https://www.scientologyreligion.org/religious-expertises/scientology-its-true-nature/salvation.html>

In Scientology an overt act [misdeed] is defined as 'an intentionally committed harmful act in an effort to resolve a problem.' (SH Spec 44, 6410C27) "In the Buddhist tradition, karma refers to actions driven by intention (cetanā), a deed done deliberately through body, speech or mind, which leads to future consequences..." Wikipedia

When we are continuously influenced and aberrated by the contents of our reactive mind (the unconscious) and the overts [bad actions] from the past have to be dealt with before we can be quite sane and free, then this is the law of karma applied in Scientology. It's worth considering. As a Scientologist I never doubted my own free will and the free will of others. Yet if there is such thing a karma operative, then that would lessen my free will or at least put it into question.

Few Scientologists are even aware of the following, a rather obscure aspect of their guru's teachings.

"...ability, of the thetan. He can actually create another thetan, just like that. He can duplicate himself. He can bring into being an entirely new different life unit. It can have a full personality, full determinism, it can do anything he can do and be as powerful as himself - or more powerful than himself - according to its endowment.

If he created something with this intention, "This is now more powerful than myself," he then would have to observe its independently taken actions and activities, and then modify and cut down his own so as to always have less power. But this is not the creation of a machine. There's an important thing. This is an ability of the thetan, but it is not a part of the thetan.

Here we have one little thetan and if he is very good at duplication and considers himself able, you have two little thetans, three, four, five little thetans. Simply overtly, knowingly, PANG, and another life form appears. Any one of those beings he created could, in its turn, do the same thing." LRH taped lecture of 20 October 1954 THE PARTS OF MAN - OVERT ACTS AND MOTIVATORS t12m50s

This amounts to the belief in the thetan as equivalent to an Abrahamic Creator God, but instead of a mono-theism here each one is a creator God, who can freely create other such creator Gods even one's

more powerful than this thetan itself. It also has some implications for the levels of OT III and NED for OTs. The above has not been advertised by Scientology, but it is in a public lecture. On the plus side however there is the following statement in the book *Advanced Procedures and Axioms*: “*Engrams are effective only when the individual himself determines that they will be effective.*” There’s free will again.

Another big plus is that Scientology created, collected, experimented and reported on a lot of very useful techniques to explore the realm of the unconscious mind, personal as well as collective unconscious. And after all Hubbard was close to the truth in stating that life is basically a static, what he should have said is life and everything else is based on the static laws of mathematics. Well I guess I could go on... Here’s one last catastrophic Scientology equation: Theta=Reason=Mathematics=Abstraction=Not real

* * * * *

When I started to actually read the material of 1870 Universology, I realized that what Stephen Pearl Andrews was after was *a theory of everything* and that included economically, mathematically, socially and culturally and everything else. What Hubbard in Scientology in the second part of the twentieth century tried to do was again to formulate *a theory of everything* and once he thought he did, he would go for it and attempt to ‘clear the planet’ as a logical sequence. Science pretends to work on a theory of everything, but they are so stuck in their meta-paradigm of scientific materialism and empiricism that they won’t have a prayer of ever reconciling Bohr and Einstein, or quantum physics with relativity theory. I know there are alternative scientists who may have figured out some bits and pieces, like bringing in *information* as an underlying substance, but nothing in the academia has even approached a real T.O.E. The scientific disciplines are still too mired down in their specialist approaches and are so much lacking the Big Picture approach that there is no hope of anything coming from that side. On the plus side due to Quantum Mechanics, being based on the mathematical wave function, we now know for sure that matter doesn’t exist and that spells the end of the reign of materialism.

I said in the beginning that this book would present a prolegomena to a mathematical Universology. Well I did show some mathematical considerations from Universology. I also took up a lot of mathematical analogues and reasoning related to Scientology or my new interpreta-

tions and examinations of the fundamental issues that Scientology addressed and that philosophy in general has been addressing and wrote some tentative new axioms and theorems based on my new understandings.

Let me recapitulate briefly my new understandings in relation to Scientology or Universology in its fundamental meaning of a study of truth or knowingness. In axiom one I think Hubbard was close to the truth in the sense that we must start from nothing, zero. I believe—and not without reason—that the universe, as it is, is intelligible, that is, it is open to explanations. It has structure and is not a product of chaos or random indeterminism as the materialist empiricist scientists believe. In other words reality is basically understandable, so must be rational. If the universe is a rational universe, we can know it. In philosophy there are two important subdivisions one is ontology and the other epistemology. Ontology is the ‘what IS’ question. Epistemology is the ‘how do you know and why’ question. The why question is asking for the reasons. Descartes asked why do I doubt? And then figured out if I think, I must exist and this is pretty direct knowledge. Much more direct than looking at a tree, this merely gives me the certainty that I have the *idea* that there is a tree out there that I am looking at. We thus can be sure of some direct knowingness, which then also adds up to something being there like an idea. If we are in a rational universe everything must have its reasons. So it would be reasonable to start from nothing and this was already worked out mathematically in that zero can be interpreted in two ways. One is, as an absolute non-existence, which would be static and of which we could not know or say anything, as it does not exist. The other zero is a composite zero which is easily seen in the form of mathematical equations all of which equal to zero. But this is a pleroma, a full zero, which contains a full potential and is full of motion and still adds up to zero. We have seen that all the numbers, which includes the complex numbers, reflect the scope of reality. In the mathematical version of the factors I sketched a line of reasoning which leads from the zero to the domain of mind and from which all further phenomena arise. This was a very first trial and has not been worked out in full detail. I did a later attempt to translate the substance of the Scientology axioms into a new understanding under the heading of the axioms of Universology also that was a quick job, just a sketch really. In essence what I found is that the underlying knowingness, which Hubbard only touched upon, is an ontological mathematical structure, that’s the best wording for it. Of course this is

mind. Mental is mathematical. The zero is far from static, but is fully energized by reason itself. It's teleologically driven mathematics that's life. If I now would have to formulate a beginning axiom I would say: **the mathematics of life are static and dynamic, static in form and dynamic in experienced content.** Just as a symphony is static in the score and dynamic in performance.

CLEARING THE PLANET

Hubbard's slogan was clearing the planet. I still think it is a great idea to clear the planet of all irrationality. Including, but not limited to, the Church of Scientology fundamentalist fanatics, the degenerate, fallacious ideas of the bible fanatics, the sick, child abusing priests, satanists and fundamentalist materialist empiricist dogmatic scientists who are closing their minds to half of the reality staring them in the face, by only daring to look at what's visible and measurable by the senses. We will all profit from that. After all we only made progress as mankind when we started to use our reason.

* * * * *

As we have seen in this book, there was a lot of trying hard, a lot of wisdom has been collected in Scientology and a lot of nonsense slipped in as well. So, I asked, what now? Losing my religion but starting to know for myself..... I have been a truth seeker all my life, so it is just befitting this intention that I found other truth seekers and even truth finders and have in the last year been greatly inspired by some enlightened souls, who as Jung would have it—synchronistically—crossed my path of inquiry. I already acknowledged a number of people from the Illuminati [Enlightened Ones] and I have to say again that my Illuminations as evidenced in this book have a lot to do with the God Series books, written by Mike Hockney and the Truth Series, by Dr. Thomas Stark. And so I let them speak for themselves here:

“We have discovered the “big picture” of existence and the meaning of life. The final answer to the nature of existence is as astounding, unexpected and magnificent as you would expect it to be. When you first encounter the solution, you will be disbelieving, then you will think that it's obvious that this is how it should be, then you will be filled with wonder. After, disbelief will seize you again. Yet when you have overcome the shock, you will understand that existence is as mathematically beautiful and perfect as it can possibly be, that it is the “best

of all possible worlds” and that you yourself can look forward to the greatest experience of all – literally becoming God.

We promise this to you because it’s a mathematical certainty. We will also tell you something that will at first seem preposterous but, when you have fully understood our message, will make perfect sense. It is that you have already been God.” Mike Hockney, ‘The God Game’, p.5

And this from the Illuminati, a secret society?? WTF? ???

Indeed it started with disbelief, but their mention of mathematics intrigued me. I had already understood that zero and infinity were the keys to understanding the universe. So what a surprise to find a group of people who understood this so well that they could explain it in terms of mathematics, physics, chemistry, space and time, religion, politics and philosophy. See, what they wrote...

“Your immortal existence is all about the mathematics of divinity, which is based on two numbers, the most mysterious numbers of all – zero and infinity, the “God numbers”. The eternal journey of your soul is a cyclical exploration of these magical numbers, and each cycle always ends in the same way – with your attainment of divinity.”

Okay, for a Scientologist that would be the state of OT [Operating Thetan, the highest state there is] But what is this Illuminati thing?? Here is what they say of themselves:

“THIS IS ONE OF A SERIES OF BOOKS outlining the cosmology, philosophy, politics and religion of the ancient and controversial secret society known as the Illuminati, of which the Greek polymath Pythagoras was the first official Grand Master. The society exists to this day and the author is a senior member, working under the pseudonym of Mike Hockney.

The Illuminati’s religion is the most highly developed expression of Gnosticism and is called Illumination (alternatively, Illuminism). Dedicated to the pursuit of enlightenment, it has many parallels with the Eastern religions of Hinduism, Buddhism and Taoism.”

And here we could now add Scientology as I think I have shown in the foregoing part of the book. In other words this group is presenting an elaborate theory of everything. Since 2012 they have put out over 150 books to explain all aspects. In one series one finds, for example:

“Psychologically, the hero’s task is to allow his ego to perish so that his Self may be born. Whereas the ego is limited, narrow in its outlook,

afraid of change, the Self is expansive, fully part of the cosmos, brimming with energy. It represents a whole new way of being, higher, more connected, more adventurous. The confines of the old ego are obliterated.”

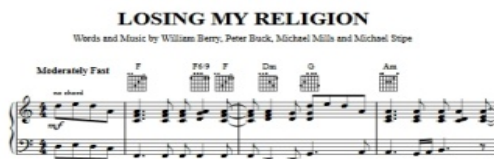
“The key to self-development is for an individual to rise high above his ordinary self, then look down and see how limited his personal perspectives and conscious ideas are in comparison with the vastness of the collective unconscious that stretches all the way back to the very origins of the human race, and then to the roots of existence itself.”

“The soul is not some spooky, anti-science entity that exists in some weird dimension defying definition. To understand the soul, it is necessary to understand the true nature of reality, and that is best done within the framework of philosophy, science and mathematics. Religion is not at odds with these subjects. Instead, it is the final meaning that emerges from them, their logical and inevitable culmination.” Excerpts from the God Series, by Mike Hockney.

This is all very much in line with what I have been thinking. I had been struggling with some Scientology concepts such as as-is-ness leading to the disappearance of things. It was never explained in Scientology how this would work with looking at an object and seeing it for what it is. I never experienced objects disappearing that way. But now I have seen that the error was to believe that time was needed to have change or motion. It isn't alter-is-ness that creates motion and it's not time. Motion is built into the very structure of the mental as well as the space-time universe, so is energy and so is information. It's an information universe. One of the brilliant revelations of the Illuminati was the nature of time now defined as imaginary space and represented by the imaginary numbers. If what I have been trying to communicate in this text resonates with you, consider reading the God Series books, by Mike Hockney, to get the full picture.

But as far as Scientology is concerned I have said enough...

Oh no, I've said too much
I haven't said enough



POST SCRIPTUM

I have a feeling that I have just made a beginning taking the subject of Scientology under philosophical scrutiny. There are other aspects of Scientology we didn't cover or not fully and I will take this up further in articles on www.x-scn.org. I may also periodically review the 'Critique of Pure Scientology', based on input from Scientologists, ex-scientologists and others who are interested and expand the book or correct things as needed. Those who have bought the book and sent me their email address will receive any new edition without charge.

Use the contact form on www.mgtconcepts.com.

News about ongoing developments and on the Second Enlightenment will be posted on www.x-scn.org. *"If I have seen further than others, it is by standing upon the shoulders of giants."* I forgot who said this before me.

Glossary

Note for more complete Scientology definitions see the Dianetics and Scientology Technical Dictionary. Or online:

<https://tinyurl.com/rfhlr8b> or some can also be found here:

<https://www.whatisscientology.org/html/Part14/Chp50/>

Anakantavada Sanskrit: अनेकान्तवाद, "many-sidedness", the idea that ultimate truth and reality are complex and have multiple aspects.

Anatta (Pali: "non-self" or "substanceless") Sanskrit anatman, in Buddhism, the *doctrine* that there is in humans no permanent, underlying substance that can be called the soul. (Encyclopedia Britannica)

AP&A Advanced Procedure and Axioms, the title of an early Scientology book.

Auditing taken from the Latin word audire, which means "to hear or listen." Auditing is a unique form of personal counseling which helps an individual look at his own existence and improves his ability to confront what he is, where he is and why he is there.

Auditor one who listens, from the Latin 'audire' meaning "to hear or listen." An auditor is a person trained and qualified in applying auditing to individuals for their betterment.

Bank: in Scientology that is the unconscious, reactive mind.

Case Supervisor a highly trained auditor who is also trained in the technology of supervising auditing. The Case Supervisor reviews all auditing sessions done by auditors under his charge.

Category Error a semantic or ontological error in which things belonging to a particular category are presented as if they belong to a different category, or, alternatively, a property is ascribed to a thing that could not possibly have that property.

Class IX a highly trained auditor, who is specialized in New Era Dianetics for OT auditing.

Cleared Theta Clear a person who is able to create his own universe; or, living in the mest universe is able to create illusions perceivable by others at will, to handle mest universe objects without mechanical means and to have and feel no need of bodies or even the mest universe to keep himself and his friends interested in existence. (Scn 8-8008, p.114)

Commodore: title adopted by L. Ron Hubbard as leader of the Sea Organization flotilla.

Comm. lag. Communication Lag, the length of time intervening between the asking of the question by the auditor and the reply to that specific question by the preclear.

Creative Processing is the exercise by which the preclear makes a mental model with his own creative energies.

DevT Developed Traffic, unnecessary and redundant communications.

Dialectics from Greek διαλεκτική (dialektiké, “the art of argument through interactive questioning and answering”) Hegel understood dialectics in the broad sense as the development stages all thought goes through. Popularly known as thesis, anti-thesis and synthesis.

Dianazene was the name given by L. Ron Hubbard to a vitamin supplement containing iron, vitamin C, and various B vitamins, including especially large doses of niacin. Hubbard promoted it as a form of protection against radiation poisoning during the 1950s, saying that “Dianazene runs out radiation”.

Dianometry (dianometric) the measurement of thought capacity, computational ability and the rationality of the human mind.

DMSMH the first book, titled ‘Dianetics the Modern Science of Mental Health’.

Domain an area of life, corresponding to the idea of the Scientology dynamics.

D. SCN. Doctor of Scientology, Hubbard Graduate Auditor.

ECT Electro Convulsive Therapy.

GPM Goals Problems Mass, the mass resulting from the goal being opposed, thus forming a problem.

Implant a painful and forceful means of overwhelming a being with artificial purpose or false concepts in a malicious attempt to control and suppress him.

INTJ Introverted, Intuitive, Thinking, Judging, Myer-Briggs personality profile.

Key-in the moment an engram becomes active.

Key-out an engram dropping away, out of restimulation, momentarily.

KSW: Keeping Scientology Working.

LRH: initials of L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of Scientology.

Mathematics: the study of nature, laws, perfection and beauty of the finite and infinite capriciousness of energy frequencies (numbers, basic thoughts).

MEST universe Matter, Energy, Space and Time, the physical universe.

MGT Institute for Consciousness Exploration

Milestone One having mastered and no longer needing Scientology.

MGT Multi Genius Technology.

Mockup imaginary picture, a full perceptive energy picture in three dimensions created by the thetan and having location in space and time, self-created holographic image.

Monad: zeroes, souls, thetans, beings are all used interchangeably in this book

Myer-Briggs Personality Profile is an introspective self-report questionnaire indicating differing psychological preferences in how people perceive the world and make decisions. - Wikipedia

Mythologics Coined word, to indicate that myths are often rationalized with spurious logic.

NED for OTs New Era Dianetics for OTs, aka NOTs or New OT 5 comes after OT III/ IV.

Neotech: a philosophy being promoted by Frank R. Wallace, a Dupont chemist countering mysticism and embracing a bit of objectivism, integrated honesty and biological immortality.

No Game Condition 1. no-game conditions are: knowing all, not-knowing everything, serenity, namelessness, no-effect on opponent, effect on self or team, have everything, can't have nothing, solutions,

pan-determinism, friendship with all, understanding, total communication, no communication, win, lose, no universe, no playing field, arrival, death. (FOT, p.94) 2. a totality of barriers and a totality of freedom alike are no-game conditions. (PAB 84) 3. reached by a preponderance of win (no-game) or a preponderance of lose (no-game). (Op Bull No. 17)

Noosphere a philosophical concept developed and popularized by the French philosopher and Jesuit priest Pierre Teilhard de Chardin and the biogeochemist Vladimir Vernadsky. Vernadsky defined the noosphere as the new state of the biosphere and described as the planetary "sphere of reason". The noosphere represents the highest stage of biospheric development, its defining factor being the development of humankind's rational activities.

Noumenal relating to noumena (singular noumenon), in the philosophy of Immanuel Kant, the thing-in-itself (das Ding an sich) as opposed to what Kant called the phenomenon—the thing as it appears to an observer.

Omega point a term coined by Pierre Teilhard de Chardin to describe the evolution of our universe At this point, the universe finds itself in a state of organized complexity and a final point of unification.

OT Old Testament ☺ or Operating Thetan

OT Levels stages on the road to OT or Operating Thetan, the highest state there is.

Outpoint A point of anomaly in data presented

Own valence = his own concept of himself, his persona [Jung]

Org Organization, a Church of Scientology

Otto Otto Roos, an old timer, Sea Org member, Class XII auditor

Ownership also property: a generic term for things considered one's own or private (privare Lat. verb. meaning to rob) by idiotēs (Greek for private persons). Latin proprietas, ownership (translation of Greek idiotēs) *from Amicalis' Futuristic Social Definitions*

Personal Harmony state of relative well being on a personal level

Ph. E. assumed title, Philosophus de Essentia, philosopher of the essence. **Planck Time** the shortest possible time, per Quantum Physics, from Max Planck.

Postulate Processing any process that permits an individual to change her postulates or considerations or beliefs

POW Problems of Work, a book title, by L. Ron Hubbard

Preclear a person who is receiving auditing on his way to becoming Clear, hence pre-Clear.

Pre-OT a person on the way to reach the state of operating thetan, OT

Purification Rundown or Purif short Scientology Detox program using exercise, sauna, and mega vitamins.

Q In Scientology the Q is the highest echelon from which all other things are derived. Knowledge is a pyramid and has a common denominator which evaluates all other data below it. At the top point of this pyramid is the Q, or common denominator. It is in common to every other datum in this pyramid full of data. Q comes from quod in Q.E.D (quod erat demonstrandum) used in mathematical proofs. **Q&A** is scientologese for failing to get the answer to a question or get compliance with a demand. In other words losing focus, losing track.

Restimulation the reactivation of an earlier (traumatic) incident caused by consciously or sub-consciously perceiving similarities in the present environment.

R6 Bank The Reactive Mind

R6 EW Routine Routine 6 End Words, a solo process dealing with dichotomies

Sea Org the Sea Organization, an elite group of individuals dedicated to achieving the goals of Scientology, members occupy the most essential and trusted positions in the management and technically advanced organizations of Scientology.

Scientology comes from the Latin scio, which means “know” and the Greek word logos, meaning “the word or outward form by which the inward thought is expressed and made known.” Thus, Scientology means knowing about knowing. Scientology is an applied religious philosophy developed by L. Ron Hubbard. It is the study and handling of the spirit in relationship to itself, universes and other life.

SCN abbreviation of Scientology

Scn 8-8008 formula, for the attainment of **infinity** by the reduction of the apparent **infinity** and power of the physical universe to a **zero** for herself, and the increase of the apparent **zero** of one’s own universe to an **infinity** for oneself. Infinity (∞) stood upright makes the number eight.

Singularity a dimensionless point, a singularity means a point where some property is infinite. In mathematics, a singularity is in general a point at which a given mathematical object ceases to be ‘well-behaved’. For example, the function $f(x) = 1/x$ $f(x) = 1/x$ has a singularity at $x=0$, where it goes to plus or minus infinity. In physics, at the center of a black hole, according to classical theory, the density

is infinite (because a finite mass is compressed to a zero volume). Hence it is a singularity.

Solo as in, solo auditing, where the auditor is also the preclear.

SP Suppressive Person, scientologese for an anti social personality

Squirrel verb/noun, those who engage in actions altering Scientology, and offbeat practices

Tech. Abbreviation of Technology

Tech Volume I Compilation of technical bulletins by year

Theta Clear a person who operates exterior to a body without need of a body

Tone Scale the main spectral or gradient scale of Scientology. It stems from observation of the changes in emotional manifestation which occur when a person is being processed on traumatic incidents. The progress from painful emotions to more pleasant emotions was so reliable and an evident indicator of success, that it became the measuring stick for the progress of a case.

T.O.E. Theory of Everything

Truth It appears there are two kinds of truth. The truths of observation and the truths of reason. The former changes all the time, so can't be true the latter is analytic and only that truth is stable.

Understanding the ways of understanding can be viewed in relationship to the space-time domain and towards the zero domain. The latter would be conceptual understanding and the former perceptual understanding.

In terms of study the mental processes involved would differ somewhat visualization, demonstration, experimentation any tangible experiences belong to the perceptual understanding side of the coin. Viewing the contextual relationships, any hierarchy of concepts, the source and causation aspects involve the conceptual understanding

Universal Imagination Processing a procedure developed at the MGT Institute for Consciousness Exploration, in 2015, to deal with unwanted or fixed belief systems and considerations or negative emotions and attitudes, combining concept running, postulate processing, creative processing, Jung's active imagination and Traumatic Incident Reprocessing.

Universe in Scientology 'a whole system of created things'.

Universology the Science of the Universe; the Science of the Whole, as distinguished from the Special Sciences of the Parts.

Valence the personality of someone occurring in the persons engrams.

WTF! Exclamation of surprise, what the fuck.

ZERO The Naught or Aught [all or anything] of Mathematics or Number; but, universologically, the Analogue of Nothing, or the Kantian Category of Negation.

Zeroes see Monad

Note: Abbreviations like the following FOT, p.94, PAB 84, Op Bull No. 17 refer to various parts of the Scientology literature with which most Scientologists are familiar. There is a list of abbreviations in the back of the Dianetics and Scientology Dictionary, p.489.

Literature & References

Andrews, Stephen Pearl. "The primary synopsis of Universology and Alwato." New York: Dion Thomas, 1871.

Andrews, Stephen Pearl. "A Basic outline of Universology." New York: Dion Thomas, 1872.

Aurobindo, Sri. The synthesis of Yoga Volume 3.

Birkhoff, Garret. "Mathematics and psychology: Universal algebra. Lattice-theoretic models for logic" Amherst: Mathematics Department, Univ. of Massachusetts, 1968. Church of Scientology official sites – Google.

Crowley, Aleister. "The Book of Thoth." San Francisco: Weiser Books, 1944

Deane, Ashayana. "Voyagers II: The Secrets of Amenti." Second Edition Columbus, NC: Wild Flower Press Granite Publishing, L.L.C., 2002

Dunk, Chris. "Understanding Humans." Crewe, Cheshire UK: Trafford Publishing Ltd, 2005

Durant, Will. "The Story of Philosophy" New York: Simon & Schuster, 1953

Filbert, G. "Excalibur Revisited, Akashic Applications of Scientology."

Franklin, James. "The genius of the scholastics, and the orbit of Aristotle." <https://web.maths.unsw.edu.au/~jim/scholastics.html>

Frost, S. E., Jr., Ph.D "The basic teachings of the great philosophers." New York: PERMA GIANTS, 1949

Griffith, Jeremy "Freedom: The End of The Human Condition." Sydney, Australia: WTM Publishing and Communications Pty Ltd.

Gross, Andreas M.B. "Scientology Den Krallen des Deep States entrissen." Morgarten, CH

Harris, Sam "Free Will." Kindle Edition

HCO BULLETIN OF 18 JUNE 1965 CLEAR AND OT BEHAVIOUR

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 NOVEMBER ORGANIZATION MISUNDERSTOODS

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 NOVEMBER 1981 DIANETICS AND SCIENTOLOGY COMPARED TO NINETEENTH CENTURY PRACTICES

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 AUGUST 1961 VALENCES KEY TO CLEARING

HCOPL 4.2.1965 SAFEGUARDING TECHNOLOGY

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 26 OCTOBER 1971 TECHNICAL DOWNGRADES

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 12 JULY 1980R THE BASICS OF ETHICS

Hermann, Arnold. "'To Think Like God', Pythagoras and Parmenides, The Origins Of Philosophy." Las Vegas: Parmenides Publishing, 2004.

Hermes Trismegistus. "Hermetica: The Greek Corpus Hermeticum and the Latin Asclepius" Brian P. Copenhaver, Translator /Editor Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995

Hockney, Mike. "The God Game" Hyperreality Books, 2012

Hockney, Mike The God Series books [32] www.armageddonconspiracy.co.uk

Hubbard, L. Ron. "All about radiation." London: The Publications Organization Worldwide

Hubbard, L. Ron. "Dianetics: The modern science of mental health." (DMSMH) New York: Hermitage House, 1950

Hubbard, L. Ron. "The Dianetics and Scientology Technical Dictionary." Copenhagen: New Era Publications Aps, 1983.

Hubbard, L. Ron. "Dianometry, Your Ability and State of Mind." Astounding Science Fiction January 1951

Hubbard, L. Ron. "Revolt in the Stars." Screenplay 1977 (Wikipedia)

Hubbard, L. Ron. "Scientology 0-8 The Book of Basics." Los Angeles: Bridge Publications Inc., 1988

Hubbard, L. Ron. "Scientology 8-80, The Discovery and Increase of Life Energy in the genus Homo Sapiens." Copenhagen, DK: Publications Department Advanced Organization Saint Hill DK, 1973

Hubbard, L. Ron. "Scientology: The fundamentals of thought" Los Angeles: Publications Department American Saint Hill Organization, 1974

Hubbard, L. Ron. "The History of Man." Los Angeles: Bridge Publications Inc., 1988

Hubbard, L. Ron. "Scientology 8-8008" Edinburgh 2, Scotland: The Publications Organization World Wide, 1967

Hubbard, L. Ron. "An Essay on Authoritarianism." January 1951

Huntley, Noel Ph. D. "The Emerging New Science" Central Milton Keynes, MK9 2BE: Author House UK. Ltd., 2013

Huntley, Noel Ph. D. "The New Science, A Major Paradigm Shift." Vol. II Amsterdam: Brave New Books, 2016

Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy <https://www.iep.utm.edu>

Isene, Geir. "A new view of upper Scientology levels." <https://isene.me/2011/05/05/a-radical-new-view-of-the-upper-scientology-levels-ok-here-goes>

Ivy Magazine. April/May 2010, No 106 www.ivymag.org

James, William. "The Varieties of Religious Experience." A Study in Human Nature, Centenary Edition London And New York: Routledge, 2002

Journal of Scientology, Issue 16-G, June 1953, "This is Scientology: The Science of Certainty".

Jung, Carl and Mitchell, Gregory. "Use of the psycho-galvanometer." <https://mind-development.eu/jung.html>

Kant, Immanuel. "The Critique of Pure Reason" The University of Adelaide Library Electronic Text Collection

Kline, Morris. "Mathematics and the Search for Knowledge" New York, Oxford University Press.

Kramer, Joel and Alstad, Diana. "The Guru Papers: Masks of Authoritarian Power." Berkeley: North Atlantic Books/Frog, 1993

Kuhn, Thomas S. "The structure of scientific revolutions" Chicago, University of Chicago Press, 1962

Laing, Ronald. D. "The Divided Self"

Leibniz, Gottfried W. "Monadologie" Wien: Braumüller und Seidel, 1847

McClaghry, Mike & Virginia. <https://mikemcclaghry.wordpress.com>

Morgue. "Ontological Mathematics, The science of the future."

Myers, Frederic. "The Human Personality and Its Survival of Bodily Death." Vol. I & II Cambridge, USA: University Press John Wilson and Son.

Nietzsche, Friedrich. "Thus spake Zarathustra." www.feedbooks.com, 2010.

Nordenholz, Dr. Anastasius. "Scientology-Science of the Constitution and Usefulness of Knowledge." Munich: Freie Zone e.V., 1995.

P.A.B. No. 2 PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN from L. RON HUBBARD via Hubbard Communications Office, 4 Marylebone High Street, London W.1 [1953, ca. end May] GENERAL COMMENTS, SOP 8 and A SUMMARY OF SOP 8A GENERAL COMMENT.

Pagels, Elaine. "The Gnostic Gospels." New York: Vintage Books, 1989.

Peikoff, Leonard. "Objectivism: The philosophy of Ayn Rand." New York: Penguin Books USA Inc., 1993

Penre, Wes. "The Wes Penre Papers." <https://wespenre.com>

Perls, Fritz. and Gloria. "Counselling (1965) Full Session." May 14, 2013, You Tube channel Duncan s, Last Accessed 6 April 2020

Peterson, Jordan. "Iterative games - The basis for universal morality." Feb 24, 2018 *Pragmatic Entertainment*. 29 March 2020 <https://youtu.be/MyAxuQ-GLhs>

Regain your Full Ability, Advance! 44 (1977): 29

R.E.M. "Losing my Religion." 2011 This Compilation P2011 R.E.M./Athens, L.L.C. under exclusive license to Warner Bros. Records Inc. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OKvCV8MFlaw>

Rice, Jocelyn. "20 Things You Didn't Know About Viruses" Discover Magazine www.discovermagazine.com

Rijk, Caspar de. "The Self-Explorer's Handbook" Multi Genius Technology for Consciousness Volume I. Norderstedt: BoD, 2015 ISBN 978-3-7392-2254-7 <https://goo.gl/fWFPUR>

Rogers, Carl "Counseling and Psychotherapy" Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1942

Stark, Dr. Thomas. "Euler's Formula and Special Relativity: The Deep Origin of Space and Time." (The Truth Series Book 1)

Stark, Dr. Thomas. The Truth Series books [16] www.armageddonconspiracy.co.uk

Sheldrake, Dr. Rupert. "The Science Delusion." London: Hodder & Stoughton, 2012.

Stout, Ph. D. Martha. "The Sociopath Next Door." New York, Broadway Books, 2005.

Tegmark, Max. "Our Mathematical Universe: My Quest for the Ultimate Nature of Reality."

Teilhard de Chardin, Pierre. "Le phénomène humain." Arras: France Loisirs, 1990.

Thomas, Aled. "Auditing in Contemporary Scientologies: The Self, Authenticity, and Material Culture." PhD thesis The Open University. (2019).

Traumatic Incident Reduction Association <https://www.tira.org>

Upward, Allen. "The New Word" London: A.C. Fifield, 1908.
Wasserman, James. "Aleister Crowley and the Practice of the Magical Diary." York Beach, ME: Redwheel/Weiser, LLC, 2006.
Weiss, Brian L. "Many Lives, Many Masters", New York, Simon & Schuster, 1988
Wilber, Ken. "The spectrum of Consciousness." Wheaton: Quest Books, 1977.
Wilber, Ken. "The Collected Works of Ken Wilber, Vol. VIII. Boston: Shambala Publications, Inc, 2000.
Wright, Lawrence. "Going Clear: Scientology, Hollywood, and the Prison of Belief." New York: Vintage, 2013

www.x-scn.org

www.mgtconcepts.com

All weblinks given in the book were accessible around June 2020

Image Credits

Complex Plane Image By Oleg Alexandrov - Vectorized version of ja.wikipedia.org/wiki/画像:Complex.png with some tweaks, CC BY-SA 3.0, 'commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=2328981.'

Complex Circle Image By Original: GuntherDerivative work: Wereon - This file was derived from: Euler's formula.png;, CC BY-SA 3.0, 'commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=821342.'

Appendices

MGT institute for consciousness exploration

MGT stands for Multi Genius Technology, this was to stress the fact that there exists a multitude of techniques that can be used to assist individuals to overcome their issues, depressions, traumas and difficulties in general and even advance on their spiritual paths. There is no single source like a particular type of psychology or theory that embraces them all. So we wanted to make a flexible selection out of many techniques available and choose the best or most applicable to our demands, always leaving the door open for other geniuses to come up with an even better technique. Thus we found in Scientology itself already an assembly of techniques stemming from Freud's psychodynamic theory and from Jung. Mindfulness which is currently in vogue is essentially what would be 'objective processing' in Scientology. Psychologists have for some time used what they call dialectic behavior therapy (DBT), which contained the idea of dealing with polarities,

this is also a major theme addressed in Scientology levels, R6EW, Clearing Course, OT II for example. Use of the psychogalvanometer to show up emotional charges was discovered by Carl Jung and used in this Word Association Tests, it can still be profitably used to assist mental practitioners.

At the MGT Institute, we have settled for practical purposes on two main techniques which are Universal Imagination Processing and Traumatic Incident Reprocessing. We have described these in the Self-Explorer's Handbook. The Imagination Processing is in fact more than that, it could as well be named concept processing, or fixed belief reduction. It has the same objective as CBT [Cognitive Behavioral Therapy], but is more closely aligned to the individual's own views and contributions and less directive or evaluative. We also use the psychogalvanometer—most of the time—and Traumatic Incident Reprocessing or Dianetics which is of course a modernized version of Freud's catharsis, and also there are different versions all with the same objective to reduce trauma. For those not in acute trouble we offer what we call consciousness exploration routes, which consist of a full program of different self-exploration techniques which most of them can be self administered with the goal to assist the individual to first of all make the best of themselves. We now have three routes which have been named:

1. Exploring the Self

The objective of this route is to offer tools to assist beings to explore their inner space. It is first of all a process of familiarization, it encompasses finding out about the shadow, the darker sides of one's own mind, things like self-sabotage and limiting considerations and ideas and how to overcome these in order to develop one's own unique potential.

2. Transcending the Self

The second route concerns the viewpoints of others and our relationships with others, examining ethics/morals in the light of reason, conflicts, justice, breakups, communication issues, problems etc. Its principal aim is to widen one's perspectives to include all of life and the universe.

3. Integrating the selves

This one integrates any conflicting parts of one's personality, discovers new depths. Hemispheric integration may be part of it as well as exploring many different archetypes and for the ex-scientologist some stuff that would otherwise be found on the so called L10, 11 and 12.

This route aims towards full integration and is perhaps best described by this quote from the Hermetica: “If then you do not make yourself equal to God, you cannot apprehend God; for like is known by like. Leap clear of all that is corporeal, and make yourself grown to a like expanse with that greatness which is beyond all measure; rise above all time and become eternal; then you will apprehend God. Think that for you too nothing is impossible; deem that you too are immortal, and that you are able to grasp all things in your thought, to know every craft and science; find your home in the haunts of every living creature; make yourself higher than all heights and lower than all depths; bring together in yourself all opposites of quality, heat and cold, dryness and fluidity; think that you are everywhere at once, on land, at sea, in heaven; think that you are not yet begotten, that you are in the womb, that you are young, that you are old, that you have died, that you are in the world beyond the grave; grasp in your thought all of this at once, all times and places, all substances and qualities and magnitudes together; then you can apprehend God. But if you shut up your soul in your body, and abase yourself, and say “I know nothing, I can do nothing; I am afraid of earth and sea, I cannot mount to heaven; I know not what I was, nor what I shall be,” then what have you to do with God?” *Hermes Trismegistus*

The fourth is ‘Resolving the Self’ and this route is still under development and will be for a long time to come as its subject is full optimization and development of the higher self.

More about, at www.mgtconcepts.com

I am the founder of the MGT Institute for Consciousness Exploration and this book is the result of my unrelenting exploratory efforts in the realm of the mind and consciousness for the last 40 years or so. Our processing activities were to a large degree inspired by Scientology of the 1950s. As you can imagine, we have re-evaluated a lot of that and offer guidance to interested individuals including ex-scientologists. We offer guidance to explore the self in the fullest sense of the word. To assist where we can in making you make the best of yourself. The purpose is to actualize your higher self, step by step.

It’s time for hyper consciousness!

The Axioms of Scientology

AXIOM 01. LIFE IS BASICALLY A STATIC. Definition: a Life Static has no mass, no motion, no wavelength, no location in space or in time. It has the ability to postulate and to perceive.

AXIOM 02. THE STATIC IS CAPABLE OF CONSIDERATIONS, POSTULATES, AND OPINIONS.

AXIOM 03. SPACE, ENERGY, OBJECTS, FORM AND TIME ARE THE RESULT OF CONSIDERATIONS MADE AND/OR AGREED UPON OR NOT BY THE STATIC, AND ARE PERCEIVED SOLELY BECAUSE THE STATIC CONSIDERS THAT IT CAN PERCEIVE THEM.

AXIOM 04. SPACE IS A VIEWPOINT OF DIMENSION.

AXIOM 05. ENERGY CONSISTS OF POSTULATED PARTICLES IN SPACE.

AXIOM 06. OBJECTS CONSIST OF GROUPED PARTICLES AND SOLIDS.

AXIOM 07. TIME IS BASICALLY A POSTULATE THAT SPACE AND PARTICLES WILL PERSIST.

AXIOM 08. THE APPARENCY OF TIME IS THE CHANGE OF POSITION OF PARTICLES IN SPACE.

AXIOM 09. CHANGE IS THE PRIMARY MANIFESTATION OF TIME.

AXIOM 10. THE HIGHEST PURPOSE IN THIS UNIVERSE IS THE CREATION OF AN EFFECT.

AXIOM 11. THE CONSIDERATIONS RESULTING IN CONDITIONS OF EXISTENCE ARE FOUR-FOLD.

(a)AS-IS-NESS is the condition of immediate creation persistence, and is the condition of existence which exists at the moment of creation and the moment of destruction, and is different from other considerations in that it does not contain survival.

(b)ALTER-IS-NESS is the consideration which introduces change and therefore time and persistence, into an AS-IS-NESS to obtain persistence.

(c)IS-NESS is an apparency of existence brought about by the continuous alteration of an AS-IS-NESS. This is called, when agreed upon, Reality.

(d)NOT-IS-NESS is the effort to handle IS-NESS by reducing its condition through the use of force. It is an apparency and cannot entirely vanish an IS- NESS.

- AXIOM 12. THE PRIMARY CONDITION OF ANY UNIVERSE IS THAT TWO SPACES, ENERGIES, OR OBJECTS MUST NOT OCCUPY THE SAME SPACE. WHEN THIS CONDITION IS VIOLATED (PERFECT DUPLICATE) THE APPARENCY OF ANY UNIVERSE OR ANY PART THERE-OF IS NULLED.
- AXIOM 13. THE CYCLE OF ACTION OF THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE IS: CREATE, SURVIVE (PERSIST), DESTROY.
- AXIOM 14. SURVIVAL IS ACCOMPLISHED BY ALTER-IS-NESS AND NOT-IS- NESS, BY WHICH IS GAINED THE PERSISTENCY KNOWN AS TIME.
- AXIOM 15. CREATION IS ACCOMPLISHED BY THE POSTULATION OF AN AS-IS- NESS.
- AXIOM 16. COMPLETE DESTRUCTION IS ACCOMPLISHED BY THE POSTULATION OF THE AS-IS-NESS OF ANY EXISTENCE AND THE PARTS THEREOF.
- AXIOM 17. THE STATIC, HAVING POSTULATED AS-IS-NESS, THEN PRACTICES ALTER-IS-NESS, AND SO ACHIEVES THE APPARENCY OF IS-NESS AND SO OBTAINS REALITY.
- AXIOM 18. THE STATIC, IN PRACTICING NOT-IS-NESS, BRINGS ABOUT THE PERSISTENCE OF UNWANTED EXISTENCES, AND SO BRINGS ABOUT UNREALITY, WHICH INCLUDES FORGETFULNESS, UNCONSCIOUSNESS, AND OTHER UNDESIRABLE STATES.
- AXIOM 19. BRINGING THE STATIC TO VIEW AS-IS ANY CONDITION DEVALUATES THAT CONDITION.
- AXIOM 20. BRINGING THE STATIC TO CREATE A PERFECT DUPLICATE CAUSES THE VANISHMENT OF ANY EXISTENCE OR PART THEREOF. A perfect duplicate is an additional creation of the object, its energy, and space, in its own space, in its own time, using its own energy. This violates the condition that two objects must not occupy the same space, and causes a vanishment of the object.
- AXIOM 21. UNDERSTANDING IS COMPOSED OF AFFINITY, REALITY, AND COMMUNICATION.
- AXIOM 22. THE PRACTICE OF NOT-IS-NESS REDUCES UNDERSTANDING.
- AXIOM 23. THE STATIC HAS THE CAPABILITY OF TOTAL KNOWINGNESS. TOTAL KNOWINGNESS WOULD CONSIST OF TOTAL ARC.
- AXIOM 24. TOTAL ARC WOULD BRING ABOUT THE VANISHMENT OF ALL MECHANICAL CONDITIONS OF EXISTENCE.
- AXIOM 25. AFFINITY IS A SCALE OF ATTITUDES WHICH FALLS AWAY FROM THE CO-EXISTENCE OF STATIC, THROUGH THE

INTERPOSITIONS OF DISTANCE AND ENERGY, TO CREATE IDENTITY, DOWN TO CLOSE PROXIMITY BUT MYSTERY. By the practice of Is-ness (Beingness) and Not-is-ness (refusal to Be) individuation progresses from the Knowingness of complete identification down through the introduction of more and more distance and less and less duplication, through Lookingness, Emotingness, Effortingness, Thinkingness, Symbolizingness, Eatingness, Sexingness, and so through to not-Knowingness (Mystery). Until the point of Mystery is reached, some communication is possible, but even at Mystery an attempt to communicate continues. Here we have, in the case of an individual, a gradual falling away from the belief that one can assume a complete Affinity down to the conviction that all is a complete Mystery. Any individual is somewhere on this Know-to-Mystery scale. The original Chart of Human Evaluation was the Emotion section of this scale.

AXIOM 26. REALITY IS THE AGREED-UPON APPARENCY OF EXISTENCE.

AXIOM 27. AN ACTUALITY CAN EXIST FOR ONE INDIVIDUALLY, BUT WHEN IT IS AGREED WITH BY OTHERS IT CAN THEN BE SAID TO BE A REALITY. The anatomy of Reality is contained in Is-ness, which is composed of As-is-ness and Alter-is-ness. Is-ness is an apparency, it is not an Actuality. The Actuality is As-is-ness altered so as to obtain a persistency. Unreality is the consequence and apparency of the practice of Not-is-ness.

AXIOM 28. COMMUNICATION IS THE CONSIDERATION AND ACTION OF COMPELLING AN IMPULSE OR PARTICLE FROM SOURCE-POINT ACROSS A DISTANCE TO RECEIPT POINT, WITH THE INTENTION OF BRINGING INTO BEING AT THE RECEIPT-POINT A DUPLICATION AND UNDERSTANDING OF THAT WHICH EMANATED FROM THE SOURCE-POINT. The formula of Communication is: Cause, Distance, Effect, with Intention, Attention and Duplication WITH UNDERSTANDING. The component parts of Communication are Consideration, Intention, Attention, Cause, Source-point, Distance, Effect, Receipt-point, Duplication, Understanding, the Velocity of the impulse or particle, Nothingness or Somethingness. A non-communication consists of Barriers. Barriers consist of Space, Interpositions (such as walls and screens of fast-moving particles), and Time. A communication, by definition, does not need to be two-way. When a communication is returned, the formula is repeated, with the receipt-point now becoming a source point and the former source-point now becoming a receipt-point.

AXIOM 29. IN ORDER TO CAUSE AN AS-IS-NESS TO PERSIST, ONE MUST ASSIGN OTHER AUTHORSHIP TO THE CREATION THAN HIS OWN. OTHERWISE HIS VIEW OF IT WOULD CAUSE ITS VANISHMENT. Any space, energy, form, object, individual, or physical universe condition can exist only when an alteration has occurred of the original As-is-ness so as to prevent a casual view from vanishing it.

In other words, anything which is persisting must contain a “lie” so that the original consideration is not completely duplicated.

- AXIOM 30. THE GENERAL RULE OF AUDITING IS THAT ANYTHING WHICH IS UNWANTED AND YET PERSISTS MUST BE THOROUGHLY VIEWED, AT WHICH TIME IT WILL VANISH. If only partially viewed, its intensity, at least, will decrease.
- AXIOM 31. GOODNESS AND BADNESS, BEAUTIFULNESS AND UGLINESS, ARE ALIKE CONSIDERATIONS AND HAVE NO OTHER BASIS THAN OPINION.
- AXIOM 32. ANYTHING WHICH IS NOT DIRECTLY OBSERVED TENDS TO PERSIST.
- AXIOM 33. ANY AS-IS-NESS WHICH IS ALTERED BY NOT-IS-NESS (BY FORCE) TENDS TO PERSIST.
- AXIOM 34. ANY IS-NESS, WHEN ALTERED BY FORCE, TENDS TO PERSIST.
- AXIOM 35. THE ULTIMATE TRUTH IS A STATIC. A Static has no mass, meaning, mobility, no wave-length, no time, no location in space, no space. This has the technical name of “Basic Truth”.
- AXIOM 36. A LIE IS A SECOND POSTULATE, STATEMENT OR CONDITION DESIGNED TO MASK A PRIMARY POSTULATE WHICH IS PERMITTED TO REMAIN. EXAMPLES: Neither truth nor a lie is a motion or alteration of a particle from one position to another. A lie is a statement that a particle having moved did not move, or a statement that a particle, not having moved, did move. The basic lie is that a consideration which was made was not made or that it was different.
- AXIOM 37. WHEN A PRIMARY CONSIDERATION IS ALTERED BUT STILL EXISTS, PERSISTENCE IS ACHIEVED FOR THE ALTERING CONSIDERATION. All persistence depends on the Basic Truth, but the persistence is of the altering consideration, for the Basic Truth has neither persistence nor impersistence.
- AXIOM 38. 1: STUPIDITY IS THE UNKNOWNNESS OF CONSIDERATION. 2: MECHANICAL DEFINITION: STUPIDITY IS UNKNOWNNESS OF TIME, PLACE, FORM AND EVENT. 1: TRUTH IS THE EXACT CONSIDERATION. 2: TRUTH IS THE EXACT TIME, PLACE, FORM AND EVENT. Thus we see that failure to discover Truth brings about stupidity. Thus we see that the discovery of Truth would bring about an As-is-ness by actual experiment. Thus we see that an ultimate truth would have no time, place, form or event. Thus, then, we perceive that we can achieve a persistence only when we mask a truth. Lying is an alteration of time, place, event, or form. Lying becomes Alter-is-ness, becomes Stupidity. (The blackness of cases is an accumulation of the case’s own or another’s lies.) Anything which persists must avoid As-is-ness. Thus, any thing, to persist, must contain a lie.
- AXIOM 39. LIFE POSES PROBLEMS FOR ITS OWN SOLUTION.

- AXIOM 40. ANY PROBLEM, TO BE A PROBLEM, MUST CONTAIN A LIE, IF IT WERE TRUTH, IT WOULD UNMOCK. An “unsolvable problem” would have the greatest persistence. It would also contain the greatest number of altered facts. To make a problem, one must introduce Alter-is-ness.
- AXIOM 41. THAT INTO WHICH ALTER-IS-NESS IS INTRODUCED BECOMES A PROBLEM.
- AXIOM 42. MEST (MATTER, ENERGY, SPACE, TIME) PERSISTS BECAUSE IT IS A PROBLEM.
- AXIOM 43. TIME IS THE PRIMARY SOURCE OF UNTRUTH. It is a problem because it contains Alter-is-ness.
- AXIOM 44. THETA (THE STATIC) HAS NO LOCATION IN MATTER, ENERGY, SPACE OR TIME. IT IS CAPABLE OF CONSIDERATION.
- AXIOM 45. THETA CAN CONSIDER ITSELF TO BE PLACED, AT WHICH MOMENT IT BECOMES PLACED, AND TO THAT DEGREE A PROBLEM.
- AXIOM 46. THETA CAN BECOME A PROBLEM BY ITS CONSIDERATIONS, BUT THEN BECOMES MEST. A problem is to some degree MEST. MEST is a problem.
- AXIOM 47. THETA CAN RESOLVE PROBLEMS.
- AXIOM 48. LIFE IS A GAME WHEREIN THETA AS THE STATIC SOLVES THE PROBLEMS OF THETA AS MEST.
- AXIOM 49. TO SOLVE ANY PROBLEM IT IS ONLY NECESSARY TO BECOME THETA, THE SOLVER, RATHER THAN THETA, THE PROBLEM.
- AXIOM 50. THETA AS MEST MUST CONTAIN CONSIDERATIONS WHICH ARE LIES.
- AXIOM 51. POSTULATES AND LIVE COMMUNICATION NOT BEING MEST AND BEING SENIOR TO MEST CAN ACCOMPLISH CHANGE IN MEST WITHOUT BRINGING ABOUT A PERSISTENCE OF MEST. THUS AUDITING CAN OCCUR.
- AXIOM 52. MEST PERSISTS AND SOLIDIFIES TO THE DEGREE THAT IT IS NOT GRANTED LIFE.
- AXIOM 53. A STABLE DATUM IS NECESSARY TO THE ALIGNMENT OF DATA.
- AXIOM 54. A TOLERANCE OF CONFUSION AND AN AGREED-UPON STABLE DATUM ON WHICH TO ALIGN THE DATA IN A CONFUSION ARE AT ONCE NECESSARY FOR A SANE REACTION ON THE EIGHT DYNAMICS. THIS DEFINES SANITY.

AXIOM 55. THE CYCLE OF ACTION IS A CONSIDERATION. CREATE, SURVIVE, DESTROY, THE CYCLE OF ACTION ACCEPTED BY THE G.E., IS ONLY A CONSIDERATION WHICH CAN BE CHANGED BY THE THETAN MAKING A NEW CONSIDERATION OR DIFFERENT ACTION CYCLES.

AXIOM 56. THETA BRINGS ORDER TO CHAOS. Corollary: Chaos brings disorder to theta.

AXIOM 57. ORDER MANIFESTS WHEN COMMUNICATION, CONTROL, AND HAVINGNESS ARE AVAILABLE TO THETA.

DEFINITION: Communication: the interchange of ideas across space. Control: positive postulating, which is intention, and the execution thereof. Havingness: that which permits the experience of mass and pressure.

AXIOM 58. INTELLIGENCE AND JUDGEMENT ARE MEASURED BY THE ABILITY TO EVALUATE RELATIVE IMPORTANCES.

COROLLARY: THE ABILITY TO EVALUATE IMPORTANCES AND UNIMPORTANCES IS THE HIGHEST FACULTY OF LOGIC.

COROLLARY: IDENTIFICATION IS A MONOTONE ASSIGNMENT OF IMPORTANCE.

COROLLARY: IDENTIFICATION IS THE INABILITY TO EVALUATE DIFFERENCES IN TIME, LOCATION, FORM, COMPOSITION OR IMPORTANCE.

Universology Quotes & Extracts

THE PRIMARY SYNOPSIS OF UNIVERSOLOGY AND ALWATO

by Stephen Pearl Andrews

216. But apart from this consideration of a certain Pivotal or God-like Supremacy in the Logos or Rational fundamentum of the Speech-Domain, there is, intrinsically, no reason why we might not as well have sought for and illustrated the same GOVERNING PRINCIPLES OF UNIVERSAL BEING in the Elementismus of any, and, so, in turn, of every other Domain; for, by virtue of their being Universal, they occur equally in every Realm; but, most specifically, in that which is most Elementary in every Realm of MATTER, MIND, and MOVEMENT, in the Universe at large, or within and throughout the Absolute Totality of Being: So that, had we commenced our investiga-

tion, instead of choosing the Domain of Language, in that of Number, we should have been dealing mainly with Zero and the Units; with Units, Duads and Triads (Ones, Twos, and Threes); and with the Numerical Series, as Cardinal and Ordinal; Integral and Fractional; and Odd and Even; which are the Elements of that Sphere of Being; or, in fine, with Numbers as The Absolute (iso), and with + , - , and ==, as The Relative (eso) Elementism of Numerical Science ; all of these as Analogues of Silence and Speech-Utterance ; of Vowels, Consonants, and Syllabic Elaborations; of Lingual Developments expansively in Space and historically in Time; of Metropolitan Integrations and Provincial Fractionalities or Divergencies ; of Monologue and Dialogue ; and, finally, of Prosaic Absolutism, or Free Utterance (iso) and of Poetic and Musical Measured Harmony, or- Verbal Relativity, (650, .)

APPENDIX C.

228. Mr. Dana, of "The Sun," (newspaper) recently requested of me, for his paper, a statement in brief of my "whole idea," measuring off on his finger (in the true spirit of modern journalism) the space in the column which could be assigned to me. The following attempt at the condensation of a whole scheme of philosophical thinking into a paragraph was the result; as introduced and published in "The Sun" of December 11, 1870. S. P. A.

UNIVERS OLOGY, INTEGRALISM, PANTARCHY.

229. We are informed that the claim of Mr. STEPHEN PEARL ANDREWS to the discovery of a new science of unparalleled extent and importance, which he denominates Universology, is receiving privately the attention of influential parties in this city, among the men of culture, general science and wealth. Private meetings are held, and explanations made of the subject. We have procured for the benefit of our readers the following statement of the leading points of the claim:

WHAT UNIVERSOLOGY IS.

230. As a science, in the exact or rigorous sense of the term, the discovery is named Universology.

INTEGRALISM.

231. As a Philosophy of Reconciliation among all the Sects and Parties of Mankind, upon the basis of the Scientific Principles revealed by Universology, it is called Integralism, which is defined to mean All-sidedness.

A UNIVERSAL GOVERNMENT.

232. As a presiding practical organization over all human affairs, to culminate in the institution of a Single or Universal Government for the planet, to which all the existing governments shall become subordinate as branches this Governmental Institute to be based, in turn, upon the Science and the Philosophy it is called Pantarchy, from two Greek words which mean universal government. By Government is not, however, here meant government in the ordinary sense, but a Rational-Spiritual Government, or an Organized Practical Influence of the Thinking and Aspirational Leaders of Humanity and their coadjutors; to intervene, systematically, for the promotion of the highest principles of statesmanship and social culture; and to serve as Umpire between the special governments and the nations.

"ITS BASIS IS MATHEMATICAL.

233. This new system of thought, which divides into these three branches (Science, Philosophy, and Polity or Practical Life), and which is best described, generically, by its philosophical title, Integralism, is metaphysical in its foundations; is, in a word, the *re-discovery and the expansion, in the modern scientific spirit, of the half-completed mathematical doctrine and discoveries of Pythagoras, the old Greek philosopher*. It claims to be more abstractly and metaphysically profound than Kant or Hegel ; more analytically and specifically positive than Comte, as preparatory to a larger, more scientific, and more powerful synthesis of ideas, and of Society, than that which he has proposed; more varied and magnificent in its outlook for the future of humanity than the semi-scientific dream of Fourier; more accurately correspondential than Swedenborg; more exhaustively and minutely a Philosophy of the Sciences than Spencer; more beneficently regulative of human administration than all the merely experiential governments, and more truly religious than the church; in a word, to be Whole or Integral; and all this, not as any miracle, but as the simple and natural result of *recurring for First Principles to Mathematical (the only certain) Origins*, carrying back all possible conceptions to this primitive source, and deriving thence, by a simple and infallible deduction, the Unitary Laws which permeate and regulate all the sciences."

WHAT ARE ITS FIRST PRINCIPLES?

234. These First Principles—after Positive and Negative Polarity, derived from Unity (distributed into the positive numbers) and Zero are UNISM, DUISM, and TRINISM, by which is meant, 1. The spirit of the number One (primitive synthesis or integration, more properly synstasis); 2. The spirit of the number Two, (analysis, differentiation, variety); and, 3. The spirit of the number Three (ultimate or teleological synthesis or integration, the true synthesis). All the primary mathematical notions, as of Number, Form and Mechanical Action, are found in a similar manner to furnish the elementary principles and illustrations of, and so positively to teach All Scientific Laws, Classification, and Doctrine, throughout the sciences, up to Sociology, Morals, and Theology. The Ordinal Series of Numbers furnishes, for example, the type of Ordinary affairs, and so of Temporalities, related to Time (Latin *tempus*); and the Cardinal Series, that of Cardinary, or Transcendental Affairs, and so of Spiritualities, or the Fixed Axes and Spherical Extensions of the Circumambient Heavens, related to Space.

THE NEW UNIVERSAL LANGUAGE.

235. Mr. ANDREWS also discovers that all the articulate sounds of the human voice, vowel and consonant sounds, are inherently laden, by Nature herself, with distinctive and representative meanings, the same, by an echo of analogy, which are signified by the mathematical origins of thought just alluded to; whence it follows that words compounded of these Sounds, so first rightly understood in respect to their natural Meanings, denote precisely and technically the Things and Ideas compounded, in a parallel manner, from their Mathematical Elements; so that nature has, herself, as absolutely provided, as she has provided music, an exhaustless system of the true Technicalities of all the sciences. Mr. Andrews is therefore engaged upon the foundations of a New Scientific Language, the future vernacular of the planet, which he calls Alwato. This new language will be derived in part from the exact scientific bases above indicated, in which sense it will furnish self-defining words by the million, and, in part, from the harmonious interblending of the materials of existing languages.

The empiricist, positivist, materialistic scientists had better pay attention.

“Scientology, at large, holds the corresponding relation to the Total Universe, and is the Backlying and Regulative Abstract Science or Exactology of the Universe.”

“45. The word-termination -ismus is used to denote a Realm or Domain of Being. These Three Domains are therefore, 1. THE NATURISMUS, 2. THE SCIENTISMUS, and 3. THE ARTISMUS, of Being.

46. There are, likewise, as previously shown (2). THREE UNIVERSAL PRINCIPLES, which underlie the Universe, and regulate the distribution of all things. These are called, in Universological Technicality, UNISM, DUISM, and TRINISM, and are related to the numbers ONE, Two, and THREE, respectively, (Latin, Units, Duo, Tres, ONE, Two, THREE.)”

Note the positioning of mathematics in the scheme below:

The following is the distribution of Fourier:

3. Spirit ; The Active and Motic (or Moving) Principle.

2. Matter ; The Passive and Moved Principle.

1. Mathematics ; The Neuter and Regulative Principle.

The following Table will present these several distributions in their striking and important parallelism with each other.

TABLE 9.

<i>The Metaphysicians.</i>	<i>Fourier—The World.</i>	<i>Fourier—Man.</i>
3. CONATION.	3. SPIRIT.	3. THE PASSIONS.
2. FEELING.	2. MATTER.	2. THE BODY (Senses).
1. KNOWING.	1. MATHEMATICS.	1. THE INTELLIGENCE.

Filbert Probate Case #20885, San Luis Obispo County

Note: The sections of this letter, originally handwritten, in bold contain the claim of other authorship of scientology writings. This was part of the actual 1986-1997 probate file of the L Ron Hubbard estate.

Probate Case #20885, San Luis Obispo County, California

May 28, 1997

Geoffrey Filbert
Bellevue, WA 98004

Hon. Barry Hammer
Presiding Judge, Probate Division
San Luis Obispo Superior Court
County Government Center
1035 Palm Street, Suite 385
San Luis Obispo, CA 93408-2500

RE:Estate of L Ron Hubbard (Probate Case) No. 20085

To the Honorable Court;

As holder of 26 April 1982 copyright Excalibur Revisited: The Akashic Book of Truth, Registration TX894-990, Remittance #217661, An original work, not a compilation of another's work, issued one day after the death of my father.

And as volunteer witness, being held at a different level of law in the process of law, (60% of the proposed trial which did not come to pass due to Summary Judgment), being held as the simple living eyewitness to over a dozen events in the national interest, a government witness protection program in the "Lerma vs. RTC" Jan 1996 proceedings,

And as contestant to the copyrights used or alleged by L. Ron Hubbard on his successors to fraud of intellectual property and theft of same property enforced and obtained by force majeure (threat of death of my family members) and held by L. Ron Hubbard and his successors for 40 years,

And freely acknowledging what one third of L. Ron Hubbard's written documents were of his own hand of authority.

And what 2/3 of his writings were authored by John Sanborn, Walter Hoffman, Volney Matheson, John McMaster, and myself,

And that Hubbard was incapable of acting in his own interest after 1969 according to testimony received from his nurse, Jackie Hedges, wife to medical director of the CIA, Colorado Springs phone directory, thus the actions he took after 1969 would be force majeure,

And that of the 7 sets of O.T./A.T. materials were used by Hubbard and successors, I authored one set.

That my original interest, co-operation and contact was from the Harry S. Truman (US President), George Hino Williamson, Atomic Energy Commission, instructions to do so in 1958, with said Hubbard,

And to testimony from, Chief Counsel for Hubbard and his "clients" in 1972 revealed all of the copyrights of L. Ron Hubbard and said churches were fraudulent and

perjurious and his personal concern over the perjury aspects of "over one dozen murders in 1969 alone."

And having been screamed at and threatened in no uncertain terms by Lyndon Baines Johnson in the 60's, and the Asst. Attorney General of the United States in 1978 about my relationship and what exact information and disinformation to said L. Ron Hubbard was in the national interest,

I can swear without any reservation to you in your civil proceedings in progress that L. Ron Hubbard, to my knowledge, experience, and or testimony received, was an espionage agent, a fraud, a murderer, a thief, a drug dealer, a blackmailer, and a concealing conspirator and principal in the distribution and abolition of the US Government, Agencies, Affiliates, and Assigns, which as felonies impact the civil proceeding of fraudulent possession & bequeathements (sp?).

My commercial interest and petition is for acknowledgement and compensation for the theft of my interest & property by Hubbard and his successors, which prejudices me strongly against reliable testimony re: the Hubbards (only contact 1965-66) and all my other information (re: Hubbard is 2nd hand. I left his church in 1974).

I have little or no interest in providing information to further benefit the RTC, et al, or the general public interest or "the good of the country" as I have had 40 years of living under force majeure (threat on my life, another on my family), from Hubbard and successors, vs. force majeure (threat on my life and those of my family), from various branches of the US Government. So that the general public good could benefit as unjust enrichment at my personal expense of my intellectual property being diagnosed my entire family being murdered or impoverished because the White House or the Hubbard family saw it to be "in the national interest," thus,

I have little or no interest in detailing the Estate of Hubbard was above 650 million dollars at his date of death via trusts domiciled in Sweden, Liechtenstein, Hong Kong, Isle of Mann, Nassau, and at no time when I had access to his private safe at St. Hill Manor in England (1966) was there less than 12 million in cash; nor why they would have to burn the body quickly, but I do have significant interest in making claim to the estate of L Ron Hubbard and his successors for the theft of my property, the use of my property by force majeure, the income resulting from same in (?) no less than 20% of what is frauded as his copyrights and trade secrets were taken from me by force, and no 7% royalty has been paid; thus I make claim to 1.4% of the income said Hubbard and succes-

sors have defrauded me of in the name of "national security interests," as I have returned the property by my copyright, which the LRH successors, and L Ron Hubbard, used and abuse without compensating for the use thereof holding me from recourse by death threats.

The very tolerance and existence of the proceedings of "Estate of L Ron Hubbard #20885" being in occurrence I interpret to be an unwinding of other jurisdictions and a release of other jurisdictions and a release of other jurisdictions into all down to the civil resum (?) or process in public, not under letter or sealed.

The senior jurisdictions which I understood to hold these issues in abeyance, causing me to live in terror and at abuse of personal property interest "for the good of country" or "for the good of the Hubbards axtein (?) church" for 40 years were DIA, NSA, CIA, the White House, the Justice Department, Department of Defense, the Defense Dept. of Israel, the Government of Canada, the Royal Family of Japan, the Royal Family of Spain, Scotland Yard, NATO, the Danish Government, the Rockefeller Family's heir affiliates, agencies, assigns and none other.

Since by transparency of fact, none of these jurisdictions or interests have halted your proceedings, I come out of terrified silence to make my claim on the Estate of L Ron Hubbard and on its successors to be both in criminal and fraudulent possession and use of the property held by my copyright and seek compensation for said force majeure possession and use. I will forward a copy of Excalibur Revisited, my property, if you need it. Geoffrey C. Filbert

Filbert Request Exempt Injunction

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

Ronald M. Whyte

Ronald M. Whyte,
United States District Judge,
United States District Court,
Northern District
280 South First St.

) Case No.: No. C-95-20091 RMWEAI
)
) Request for waiver, exemption, relief
) and exclusion from final judgement
) and permanent injunction served upon
) me 5/12/99
) by Moxon and Kobrin.
) Certified

Best,

San Jose, California 95113

Continuing Jurisdiction for
Permanent Injunction.

and
Geoffrey C. Filbert,
1816 - 114th Ave. N.E.,
Bellevue, WA 98004,

(425) 453-8622,

Petitioner,

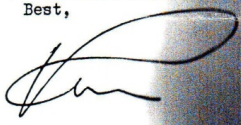
By our hands and Seal this 14th day of December
in the year 1964

772
CERT. NUMBER

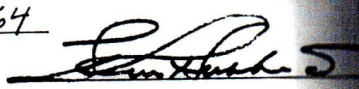
Your Honor,

I hereby request exemption, relief and exclusion from said injunction
on grounds that:

1. I entered the issue as a volunteer witness.
2. I was not in active concert or participation with Erlich et al in that I
did not follow any of their advice for the 14 month period other than to
furnish an affidavit (highly understated) and show up for a Federal



Ink Signed
Englishman



Ink Signed
Ameligion

1 Deposition on "affidavit" of 4 hours, with less than 7 minutes of it being
2 on that subject.

3 3. For 35 years I have practiced Dianetics and Scientology from the ink
4 signed authority to do so from L. Ron Hubbard, not his Churches,
5 successors, or claimants. For 35 years they have not produced to me, nor
6 the U.S. Justice Department, his signature in ink showing their authority,
7 1966-1978. The U.S. Justice Department, requested my signature to close
8 them in 1967, 1973 and 1978 which I withheld.

9 4. Since they refuse to furnish ink signed authority, and I have ink signed
10 authority to practice Dianetics and Scientology, I have held mine valid for
11 35 years.

12 5. My ink signed authority precedes the "Guardians Office", "Ethics Codes",
13 "Cancellations", "Sea Orgs", "Scientology World Wide" and "English
14 Authority over Washington D.C.". The transfer of L. Ron Hubbard's personal
15 authority to 3 London Nonprofit Trust companies (done in January, 1966)
16 with forged signatures, which was done by the English claimant, not the
17 American Founder.

18 6. The right to contract and commerce under my 4/25/82 Excalibur Revisited
19 book and copyright as principal.

20 7. My refusal to sanction the fraud of your court with the misrepresentations
21 made by RTC/BPI that there was a single "L. Ron Hubbard", who produced
22 those tapes and writings. The church "belief" is of "a great spirit who
23 could change his body size at will and have 2 or 3 different bodies in
24 different locations". Thousands of Scientologists will tell you that. I
25 never held that belief. I held the belief that a 5' 1" (shorter than Mary
Sue), 147 lbs., red-haired, American, size 6½ shoe, straight teeth,

1 banking at Riggs NB Wash. D.C., smoking Kents, was different from the 9
2 year older, 5' 7", 180 lb., gray-haired, Toronto family, size 10 shoe,
3 crooked lower teeth and dropped left lower lip, banking in London,
4 Canadian bacon sausage eating, smoking Kool Kings man, was different from
5 the 5' 11", 204 lb., size 11½ shoe, Swiss with bulbous nose, missing
6 teeth, banking in Sweden and Liechtenstein were 3 different men each
7 calling himself "L. Ron Hubbard". Because:

8 a) not only did I have 3 feet away discussions with the 3,

9 b) I had full medical/dossiers/bios issued to me by CIA Dick Allen 9/21/65
10 at St. Hill,

11 c) I saw the 3 different signature cards supplied to me by the
12 Liechtenstein family (neighbors in Corpus Christy, Texas),

13 d) I was warned of the 3 by Carl Fish LRH Comm. Washington D.C. Dec. 10th,
14 1964,

15 e) I was informed of 3 Hubbards by Wayne Rohrer, Executive Director, Fdn.
16 Church Of Scientology, Washington D.C. Dec. 8th, 1964

17 f) I was informed of 3 Hubbards by my father, Salisbury Filbert via Texas
18 Petroleum Association and LBJ, May, 1964,

19 g) I was informed of 3 Hubbards by Nelson Rockefeller via Samuel
20 Fitzpatrick and Lonnie Glasscock II July, 1965,

21 h) I was informed of 3 Hubbards by Dr. Irma, Del Mar Chemistry 801,
22 "operation paper clip" top German chemist, and was candorous of the 3
23 Hubbards relation to disc remnant Nazi operations, July, 1962. , (Dr.
24 Irma's husband was head of the USSR rocket program.)

25 Their 3 businesses were (1) self evolution awareness enhancement, (2)
extortion and mind control of groups technologies for Travistock

1 Industries, Sussex, England, (3) witness nullification by terrorism,
2 electro-shock, psychological deprivation therapies, divided personality
3 disorder installation, abductee silencing, witness memory erasure and
4 rearranging lives of aspirants.

5 The signature I exhibit is that of the American who "disappeared
6 forever", 11:31 P.M. 12/23/65, his bodyguard (John Cox) becoming mine that
7 moment on until I was on an American plane back to America 3/5/66. As
8 principal and agent I have tried somewhat to honor the 1950-1964 little
9 American man, who predicted on 1950, 51, & 54 tapes that when his
10 teachings are inverted, one would know he "has been murdered and replaced
11 with imposters". His 1966 to present imposters and I do not get along well
12 and I do not appreciate them disgracing the 1st Hubbard, ridiculing the
13 courts in 6,000 cases and this country for the past 35 years. I beg you
14 get them to deny 3 physical Hubbards under oath: Alexis, Diana, Mary Sue,
15 Nibs, Arthur, Gillespie, Lacey, Lerma, Hana and any or any of the many
16 thousands of Scientologists, awe struck with "such magical abilities".
17 Said Mary Sue Hubbard should have an appendicitis scar (2-66 a rough
18 incision) with knowledge of McMasters nick name for her and hers for him,
19 the content of 10 messages to me via Quentin, and of her conversations
20 with Dr. Arrowsmith head of the English Department at the University of
21 Texas.

22 If it is outside the scope of your authority to clarify my
23 allegations of 35 years of commercial and judicial malpractice, fraud and
24 deception by LRH, successors or assignees as my maximum request, if you
25 would grant or deny my minimum request I would be grateful.

I can proceed with either the gradual, cautious and tactful

Request for exemption from injunction. ©GCF Page 4 of 6

1 publication of a science or complete the destruction of the 49/50th's of
2 said science that is in my possession by default. The RTC/BPI predators
3 never obtained more than 1/50th of that science, Your decision impacts less
4 than 70,000 people who are in wait for either resolution, so at last
5 closure can be achieved.

6 8. Further basis for my exemption, relief and exclusion as a principal and
7 agent successor is that in my efforts to separate church and state while
8 defending state from alien and foreign intervention, I was the only Person
9 of Record (at the time 1958-78) with elevated clandestine ratings from
10 church and US/UK, amidst a 5-cold-wars context. In this twin subrogation I
11 found myself discharged from active duty 23/8/68 as "Geoffrey" US 54 718
12 067 and 23/8/72 as "Geoffrey" 465-66-0192 from a reserve control group by
13 a Brigadier General of a previous form of this U.S. Government
14 placed me in the unique position of having to do what was best for the
15 country first.

16 I having been born to Constance Jane Buehl, or Suehl, or Fritze, or
17 Filbert and having to do what I was told by the U.S. Government came by
18 birth because I was told as a Registered Person and she was told as a
19 Registered Person it was in the National Interest on government programs
20 to do what one was told. This was because her "Fritze" 1938 I.Q. scores
21 were only exceeded by my 1958 scores for this century.

22 9. I've ordered forensics the 12th day of May on the LRH lectures, to clear
23 triplicate Hubbardry once and for all. The lecture analysis of voice
24 forensics on pronunciation, camber, pitch, breathing, laughs & nasal
25 sounds, orally, digitally and oscilloscope graphs make the majority of the
pre 1966 and all of the post 12/23/65 L. Ron Hubbard lectures completely

1 unmatchable. This is the preliminary report by sound engineers. At
2 \$10,000. Per tape, no living Hubbards, no originals, this \$3 million in
3 forensics is a 10th of the value of my paintings they took from me (8/69),
4 which should indicate my degree of intent, interest and of property
5 frictions.

6 10. The private contract basis of the "Hubbard Certified Auditor" quid pro
7 quo was, that I would get wet signature right to practice his art for life
8 in exchange for the FDA ban on his E-meters, being lifted, by the U.S.
9 Senate through my and my father's affiliates lobbying efforts. When
10 accomplished the Certificate was flown to England (11/28/64) for
11 signature.

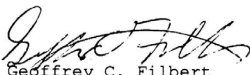
12 11. The ability to abridge and nullify a private contract with wet
13 signature, which is forbidden in the body of the Constitution (Ashwander
14 vs Tennessee Valley Authority), where neither party finds fault with the
15 contra-party (signature LRH deceased 1965 and myself) by a judicial order
16 permanent injunction on a 3rd vs. 4th party dispute is the simple question
17 upon which I appeal to you for rule of law. That would be the
18 constitutional question that has to be decided.

19
20 Respectively appreciative of your attention to this matter I remain,

21 Dated this 20th day of May, 1999

22 Attached Exhibits:

- 23 (1) Permanent Injunction Service
24 (2) Wet signature American
25 (3) Wet signature English Hubbard
Imposter
(4) D.O.D. documents
(5) Birth documents


Geoffrey C. Filbert
Author Excalibur Revisited 4/25/82
Hubbard Certified Auditor 12/14/64
US 54 718 067 DOD DOR 11/17/67

Request for exemption from injunction. ©GCF Page 6 of 6

Other books by the Author

The first book, 'The Self-Explorer's Handbook', 2015, was published as Volume I of a planned series under the series title: Multi Genius Technology for Consciousness.

This book is available directly from the publisher or over Amazon.

Also published in German, by Morawa, under the title 'Handbuch zur Erforschung des Selbst'. Also available on Amazon Kindle

Volume II 'The Heart and Soul of Communication', was never published and Volume III 'Critique of Pure Scientology' was initially not published as part of the series.

Up to date information on www.mgtconcepts.com

